

For daily latest books please visit https://novelsguru.com/

And also visit my Facebook page, and like and share it <u>https://www.facebook.com/groups/3345453369055623</u>

Thank you guys for downloading this book from my site please keep visiting <u>https://novelsguru.com/</u> for supporting me and also don't forget to share it with your friends.

Dear Friends please download these books direct from https://novelsguru.com/ bookmark this site for latest African books, and also supporting me Thanks.

Introduction

Our Love Is a Testimony

Introduction

PUSH PUSH!

Slungile didn't understand what was going on

Slu : Push what? 🕒

Nurse : You are about to give birth

Slue : Am not pregnant 🕒

Nurse : ma'am you need to push or else the baby will die

Slue : Can somebody please tell me this is a prank

Nurse 2 : Push my dear push

Slue felt the edge to push an she did without notice there was a cry of a baby

Doctor : Congratulation Miss you have a bouncing baby girl 😳

Slue : WAS I REALLY PREGNANT 🗇 🗇 NO THIS CAN'T BE HAPPENING MY FATHER WILL KILL ME 🌍 🎯

Thapelo : There she is (\mathbb{F})

Pointing at the dancing Amkelo ,they went where she was an when they got there she was long gone,they were so irritated cause she always does this making them look like idiots

Thapelo : I swear to God if I find her I will kill her (2) for 9 years running after this kid

Mbodla : She's your sister

Thapelo : I don't care 🕃 fix your daughter Mbodla fix her

Tom : Am tired too 🙄 for how long will we run after her

Musa : For all your lives cause she's our sister

Smanga : Say that again Musa

Thapelo : Count me out of that shit!! My daughter is at the hospital instead of me being there am here running after someone who doesn't want to be caught

Mbodla : The tracker shows me that she's at Mabheka Shisanyama

They were so irritated an bored at how did she get there cause Amkelo was just here C

Thapelo : God Please let me catch her an kill her for once

Thapelo once pointed his sister with a gun an they don't get along

Hello we back, Hope you'll enjoy this story

My name is Silungile Nosibusiso Gumede am 22 years old

Advertisement

my mother and father are Amanda an Thapelo Gumede I have a small brother by the name of Ntobeko Gumede ⓒ This is my story sit back let me take you to my tar road journey

My name is Amkelo Ndlovu am also 22 years old, I was born under an affair by Thuli an Sabelo Ndlovu (2) am a crazy unruly soul,I have brothers an one sister Just bunch of souls,sit back let me tell you about about my gravel journey (3) Our Love Is A Testimony

Insert 1

Slue

I've been sleeping the pain of giving birth away,I don't know how all of this happened cause I take a good care of my body so how come was I not aware of all this ③ my father will kill me I know ③,This is what happened I slept with my ex boyfriend 9 months ago so I think that this his baby worse he wasn't aware just like me 🛛 ♀ so I don't know what to do ,while I was in my thoughts my mother came in frowning I guic she now knows what's wrong with me

- Me : Am sorry Mommy 🕞
- Her : Why?
- Me : I didn't know Mah I swear to God
- Her : That's not the point Slungile 🗃
- Me : Am sorry Mah
- Her : What will you tell your angry father?

Me : He knows?

Him : Yes I know an WHAT THE HELL IS WRONG WITH YOU?

Me : Daddy am sorry 🗇 🗇 it was a mistake

Him : A mistake ④ so you sleep with a boy not just that but fall pregnant what even worse hide it you call that a mistake Slungile?

Her : Babe the doctor said th....

Him : No Ma Gumede that just an excuse I don't want to hear it,Slu I accept the child cause she's all innocent in all this but wena nc nc nc **shaking his head** (3)

He left the room, I've always been daddy's little princeas but now all I see is hatred

Me : Am sorry mommy

Her : Oh my angel don't worry I will talk to your father, he's angryy

Me : He hates me Mah

Her : Never he loves you just that he's angry ,how can daddy hates his little angel \bigcirc

Me : Am so dissapointed in me

They wheeled my daughter inside the ward apart from everything she's mine an mine alone I just love her so much just dissapointed that it happened like this 🖅

Mom : Ncoo can I take her?

Nurse : Yes ma'am you can but first the mother have to breastfeed her

Me : I have no idea on how to do that

Mom : Don't worry my love I will teach you

I love my mother so much but my daddy is my life 😂

Amkelo

I came back home this morning ⁽²⁾, bhuti Thapelo called me early in the an told me that he's tired of me an he washes his hands ⁽²⁾ I mean he always says that an do the opposite I love my brother he's intimidating an we don't click but at the end he's my brother

Advertisement

I woke up did my morning hygiene than after a while I lotioned my body than wore my bum short ,black crop top an push ins than I went downstairs for breakfast I know a lecture is await for me 🙂 I found them sitting at the table eating breakfast in all of them Mommy Grace is cool

Me : Morning fellas

Dad : Morning

Mom : We your parents not fellas

Grace : Leave her alone Thuli, she's still a baby

Me : Oh how I love you Mommy Grace \bigcirc

Mom : Try to call her Mommy nje qha

Me : Mom you killing my vibe early in the morning 😐

Mom : Baba talk to your daughter

Dad : we will talk privately Amkelo

Me : Alright Father 😳 I've been thinking of getting my own house I mean all my brothers an sister have their own houses

Mom : Yoo that house will be a total disaster yaz 🕒

Me : 😂 Mah can you chill **#**Baba please just a small house

Dad : No

Me : No 🕒

They are not tired of me I will show them flames they don't know me well yaz i will trick them till they drop om their old knees am Amkelo Ndlovu I will be the death of them i

Narrated

Thapelo was dissapointed in his daughter, he trusted her too much now she comes with a baby it feels like a dream, Amanda entered their room

Amanda : Baby

Thapelo : Have I lack something when I was raising her?

Amanda : No baby don't be hard on yourself, she made a mistake but let's not look at it like like that coz God has blessed us with the most beautiful gift ever

Thapelo : You saw her? 2

Amanda : Yes I did, want to see her

Thapelo : They are home?

Amanda : No she'll be discharged tomorrow I have a pic of her

Thapelo : Show me

Amanda gave her a pic an he fell in love with her instantly

Thapelo : Smangele Gumede

Amanda : Huh?

Thapelo : Her name will be Smangele Gumede 😳 she's adorable just like her mother!!

Slue

I decided to give Lunga a phone call to tell her about our baby, It rang once an he answered

Lunga : What slue?

Me : That is no way to answer a phone call

Lunga : Am busy can you get straight to the point

Me : We have a baby

Lunga : The fuck?

Me : Yes I was pregnant an gave birth yesterday

Lunga : Listen I know no baby so don't ever call me take that bustard to his/her family cause I don't know about any baby

Me : But you the only one I slept with 😂

Lunga : When you look at me, you see a fool? Do me one favour lose my number bitch

Her hung up his phone,Oh Hell No!!!

Our Love Is A Testimony

Insert 2

Amkelo

Am at school, am studying at UJ my parents didn't allow me to stay at res because of my behaviour well I don't care about res, I heard that Slue was pregnant an I don't get it because we are bestie buddies kodwa we didn't know heh I mean I have to also be sure if am not nam I don't wanna be like her C so am waiting for Mbali who is Uncle Thelo's daughter while at it my phone rang an it my fuck buddy C this guy have a small dick C

Me : Bonga

Bonga : Sho Bubs

Me : What can I do for you Mr small dick **did I say that loud ** 🖨

Bonga : Hao you don't say that when you riding me

Me : Ayy too much info, so what's up

Bonga : We have a party tonight

Me : Count me in

Bonga : Let's hope no older buffy guys will come looking for you

Me : Am famous phela so you must expect them 😂

Bonga : Will see you today lover

Me : Sharp

This is what you must know about me ,I love fun,I love being naughty an I love sex I don't deal with dating an all that when I do I don't follow all the not cheating rules,Don't get me wrong relationships are cool an all but I don't commit when am in it that's my problem,oh here is this bitch (Mbali)

Mbali : Hey gee

Me : You always late MaThelo 😂

Mbali : Ohh not you again yaz my father bore me sometimes

Me : Please Mbali you have a cool dadsy in the whole wide world

Mbali : He's cool an all but please tell him that am dating $\mathbf{R}^{\mathbb{C}}$ he will just murder me \mathbf{E}

Me : You know he's my role model because of his craziness I mean even Thapelo laughs at his jokes phela that man never laughs

Mbali : I wonder how's Slu

Me : probably being murdered

Mbali : 😂 😂 I wouldn't dream of being his daughter ,uncle is something else

Me : He's a walking corpse don't tell him though

Mbali : 😂 😂 let me go to class I don't wanna be in bad books like you

Me : Am going to a party today

Mbali : Ayy Amkelo why do you always keeping your father on his toes

Me : Yooo that one doesn't want to buy me a house C so it's time I up my game S bye sweety

I left her amazed at what I just said an I meant every word those guys haven't seen anything yet!!

Slue

I have been crying since yesterday, how could Lunga deny his daughter like this

fine we didn't know but he was suppose to come to me so that I can explain everything to him, well am home now I was discharged earlier this morning, my parent turned one of the rooms into a nursery pecks of having rich parents ③ so am in my room tryna rest , my father an mother came inside the room

Mom : You've been crying all day what's wrong

Me : Daddy am sorry I know I dissapointed you an I wish I could turn back the clock

Dad : You've just made me old Slungi but in all of that as I said I accept the child but as for you ,Ayy you will have earn my forgiveness

Me : Am willing to do anything baba

Dad : No allowance until I forgive you,No car until I forgive you,We will take your daughter an she will stay with us wena you have to finish your qualifications first that she will be your responsibility

Me : But daddy I need my car

Dad : That's my conditions unless you don't want my forgiveness I know I made your mother pregnant at the age of 23 but I didn't want that to happen to my own daughter because you might not be lucky to have someone who will marry you ,right now where is the father of this child?

Me : I have to first make him understand what happened

Dad : Like hell you would, thag boy needs to man up with this situation mina I was punched because of making your mother pregnant so I need to shoot him maybe make him paralyse forever

Me : Ahh baba an who will take care of my child?

Mom : We here for that isn't?

Dad : All in all I need that boy as in yesterday Slu am not joking with you we going to check on Smangele

They stood up an left me I can't tell my father that Lunga denied his child I just know that he will kill him an I can't have that one day Smangele will want to know her father an what will I tell her? \square fine I don't love him anymore but I have to do this for my child I have a responsibility now,guys how will I survive without my allowances \square ,my car jeez my father killed me Our Love Is A Testimony

Insert 3

Slungile

It been two weeks now am back at school,My fathef real took away my car am using taxis but I don't care cause it part of life plus I stay at res so no harm was done,As for the money I have one on my savings account so I will just sacrifise my car for my father,I miss my baby so much (=) am used to being with her but I got to finish my qualification for us ,I woke up did my morning hygiene after that I wore my summer dress with sandles ,tied my weave into a bun than went to the kitchen to make something to eat,I share my room with some girl from Eastern Cape an I love the way she speaks I used to fantisies myself with a Xhosa man married whenever I make him angry he will be like "Ndizakukhaba unye" (I kick you) (=) I know am weird but guys those words does something in my heart

Thando : Molo Sana

Me : Morning Thando

Thando : I heard that you have a baby now Tell me chum how did we miss that? Cause we always been together but you had no sign of pregnancy

Me : I don't know Thando but all I know is that I love my baby so much

Thando : You have too kaloku mfazi (You have to woman)

Me : You an your language ,you should teach me sometimes 😔

Thando : Don't worry I will nono

See what I mean 😳 you don't have to speak so much of it but nje this language blesses me

Amkelo

Am so afraid to go inside the house, I didn't come back home yesterday an the last time I did that Thapelo was so wanting to shoot my ass I mean this is my life why can't I live it the way I like 🙂 that man will kill me one of the days I know

I got out of my car than walked slowly to the door

Thapelo : Run!!

He said that behind me an I ran for my life $\mathbf{A}^{\mathbb{C}}$ I can't deal with him all alone

Advertisement

I pushed the door hard an went inside everyone was there looking at me now I feel bad

Tom : Where you coming from?

Me :....

Thapelo : I will beat those words out of you Amkelo 2

Me : Am sorry bhuti

Thapelo : Everyday it the same shit with you, for how long must we do this with you? Till we grow old? (2)

Smanga : I just can't understand you Amkelo we tired of running after you everyday of our lives I mean we have our wives an family to be with but no we running after you

Tom : Change sisi Change I can't do this with you over an over again

Thapelo : Next time we will don't care about your whereabouts kant you kidnapped do you want that?

Me : No I don't want that

Thapelo : We demand respect from you Amkelo ,your father is old now so he have to reat but No wena you always at it 2 you not the only child in this family so stop this shit you doing

Musa : Okay it enough now

Tom : Here we go again, next time shout at me for caring about this brat Thapelo

He left the house ,well Musa an I are so close so that's why he was all quietly

Thapelo : Musa you will run after her wedwa cause mina am done

Me : You always say that bhuti 😂

Thapelo : Mxm

Apart from everything he's my brother an that won't change

Narrated

Lunga was home, so he thought about what Slu told him, I mean he knew that he was the only one who slept with Slu an making her pregnant might be possible but he didn't want to put his baby in danger, while in his thoughts his father entered

His dad : Lungani

Lunga : Baba

His Dad : I had a dream yesterday

Lunga's heart was beating fast cause this only means one thing his father knows about his child

Lunga : What dream baba? 🕃

His Dad : There's a baby with your blood in her

Lunga : I don't know anything about a baby baba

His Dad : I hope you telling the truth Lunga cause you know that you can't have a baby out of wedlock

Lunga : I know baba

His dad : If you have one you know that we have to kill her like we did with the first one

Lunga : I wouldn't be a fool again baba

His dad : Let's hope cause if I find out that you lying to me I will kill that child an her mother ,we can't anger our lord because of your foolishness

Lunga's father is a culprit so he made a deal that every child that is his son's egg must die or else his riches will perish but he lies to his father an says that he can't have a child out of wedlock whereas his son will never get married because he cursed him... Our Love Is A Testimony

Insert 4

Slungile

Today is the day for our weekend getaway we planned it before I gave birth so there's no way in hell that I would cancel my trip for that,I told my daddy he was hesitating at first but ended up allowing me I just know that they will comd with us the way our father an uncles are we suppose to be straight A's nerds,virgins an e.t.c I mean those guys watch our every moves \textcircled ,I used to ask my father why they always behind our backs he said "For protection baby your mother was once kidnapped so we have to always protect you " \textcircled my father is sly people I mean he met my mother while she was kidnapped by him an Yes I know that he's a gangster I mean he's a gangster for a living

I packed all my bags an took my phone to call my mother before I take uber to Airport where I will meet the girls,mom's phone rang straight to voicemail,I tried again an she answered on the third ring Mom : Slungi

Me : Mom are you okay?

Mom : Your brother is driving me crazy

Me : What did he do?

I so wanted to laugh, my brother have a tendency of irritating mom now an again with his naughtiness

Mom : He's running around with your baby 😂 kant I want to put her to sleep so that I can bath

Me : 😂 who gave him the baby Mah?

Mom : Your father , these two guys are killing me

Me : Where is daddy?

Mom : I don't know an I don't care what I want is SMANGELE

Me : Mom maybe he wants to put her to sleep

Mom : He doesn't know how to do that Slungile am the only woman in this house

Me : But Mah...

Mom : No I'll drop this phone cause yol are ganging up on me

Me : Okay Mommy askies ke kiss my baby for me I will try to come home sunday night to check on her I miss yol

Mom : Okay Babe take careNTOBEKO BRING ME THAT BABY NOW

I hung up my phone my mother is growing old people an it amusing how it happens

I went to take a quick shower than lotioned my body ,wore my short black jumpsuit,black nike sneakers and a little bit of make up,am not fan of heels \mathbb{R}^{Q}

Narrated

The girls were at the airport waiting for Slungile who's always late ,it was Thando, Amkelo an Mbali

Amkelo : This bitch is always late an now it will be worse because she's a mother

Mbali : Yoo my father was chasing me out because "I was late" that what he said

Amkelo : 😂 he wanted to create a mini you am telling you

Thando : You an sex 🙂

amkelo : Sex is life bra I mean even my 95 years old father is still shagging my mother

Mbalie : Lies 😂

Amkelo : Am telling you Mbali my mother cry like a small dog when my father gives it to her

Thando : Usuke uphi na mntana ndin (where were you when they were busy)

Amkelo : My room is my mothers neighbour 😂

Thando : You always partying nje

Amkelo : Who said sex is done in night ⁽²⁾ you need to live a little Thando

Thando : I'll pass

Mbali : Me too

Thando and Mbali are virgins so they don't know anything about sex ,after a while Slungile came to them an their plane departure was called.....

Lunelo

My name is Lunelo Mtshomo am 32 years old (Remember him? (;),I don't have parents they died 10 years ago they were involved in a car accidents so am an orphan,I once had a brother but when I was 12 years he promised me that he is going away but he will visit me ever since that day I never heard from him,I hate him with passion cause even when our parents died he never set his foot home not to even bury them

I just see him as a selfish bustard who only cares about himself alone 🕃

Am not there kodwake my description am a lookalike of Mj from Generations ,I love partying a lot an spending time with my friends is what I like a lot ,well as for the girls department I was once in a relationship but it didn't end well cause the bitch ended up cheating on me worse she was pregnant I so that was the issue so I decided that I will just have fun with girls an it ends there no love will be involved D: am located in Cape Town ,I have businesses all over the world I even get bores when I have to travel cause I love being in my house most of the time am just lazy that how I'll describe myself : so today we hitting the club with my buddies it's what we do most of friday nights ,this is what you must also know about me I don't let no bitch in my house don't wanna complicate things so I keep it in one of my hotel here in Capetown

It is already late so I wore my clothes than went downstaira for a snack I have an appetite for days (2)(3) an rumours has it that my jerk of a brother was also like me but what was different was that he was crazy (Bipolar) which is something am not ,am just a normal guy who's stress free ,after my snack I brushed my teeth than took my car keys an drove to the club that my friends were in when I got out of the car a girl approached me,this always happens girls like throwing themselves at me

Girl : Lover boy

- Me : Sure you good?
- Girl : No am not
- Me: Smoko? (problem)
- Girl : Can you buy me a drink

Me : Uyandiqhela rha (You crazy)

I left her standing there, I don't like girls who are beggars 🙂 I went inside an went where my friends were we fist bumped it is Sisanga,Thabani an Mhle

Mhle : You always late

Sisanga : Even in his wedding he will be late

Me : Me an weddings 🖤 never

Thabani : Who talks about weddings at the club vele

Me : Tell me about it 😂 these guys bore the shit out of me

Thabani : Always preaching about getting married it like we are the one who told them to marry early

Me : I will never get married even if they forced it down my throat I'll rather die

Mhle : I foresee an opposite future

Thabani : Whoa Mr Pastor 😂 🕊

See mhle an sisanga are married ,Thabani and me are cut from the same cloth we don't do relationships but Thabani is worse cause he plays with girls an it even scare the shit out me

Thabani : I swear am getting threesome today

He said looking at the entrance ,there were four girls making their way in

Me : Don't be so sure of yourself

Thabani : Just watch an learn

Narrated

Thabani hijacked the ladies by telling them to join the guys ,Amkelo didn't have a problem with that so they went to their table an exchanged greetings

Amkelo : So what are we drinking girls

Thando : Cocktails will do

Thabani : Just cocktails?

Amkelo : Yes dude we said that \bigcirc

Mhle : I see you've met your match 😂

Thabani : Ayy suka

The gents laughed as for Lunelo he just chuckled

Mbali : Just juice for me

Slue : Aww 😂 MaThelo why juice?

Mbali : Not you again am not MaThelo aww

Amkelo : That's what your father named you

Sisanga : What kind of name is MaThelo?

Thabani : Leave MaThelo alone I will bring you your juice

Slue : Don't mean to be rude or something but we will buy ourselves our drinks ^(C)

Thabani : We insist

Slue : No we cool 🛈 🛡

Slue stood up an went to the barman an bought the drinks as for Thabani they were laughing at him because he was turned down by girls which is something that never happened

After some time they were at the dance floor accept for Lunelo who was just watching them an laughing at Slue who was a bad dancer

Amkelo : Slue you are embarrassing us go an sit the fuck down mbali : leave her alone hao ance wena Slue

She just bend her knees an raise her hands like a duck than moved her legs to the front an to the back causing Lunelo to laugh so hard he even made a video out of her

Thando : Ayy yayibaxa ke ngoku (You are a bad dancer) 😂 😂 😂

Slue : Mxm 😂 🕊

Thabani : I've been to clubs hey but never in my entire life have I seen a bad dancer like you මමම no you need to just retire from going to clubs Slue : Leave me alone 🖐

After hours they were at the hotel where they booked themselves in,Amkelo an Thabani were all over each other as for Mbali an Thando they were walking like the earth have swallowed them ,Lunelo was behind the tired Slue

Lunelo : Can you show me that dance again 😂 😂

Slue : leave me alone tuu 🛛 😃

Lunelo : I made a video out of you yaz

Slue : You better delete that video

Lunelo : The chickens could dance better than you

Slue : 🛛

Lunelo : Was it like this

He danced like she did at the club an that made Slue angry at this ,she pushed him aside an went to the receptionist

Slue : I would like to speak to a manager please

Rec : ma'am the manager is busy at the moment can you wait a little

Slue : Oh No this cannot wait

Amkelo : Slungi are you okay?

Slue : No this man is harrasing me 🔄 an I want yol to take him out of this hotel

Thando : Chin what did he do? 🗃

Slue : I want him out

As for Lunelo he was amused by all of this I mean this is his hotel but he's about to be chased out

Manager : ma'am I came as soon as I could what seems to be the problem

Slue : This man I don't even know followed me from the club now he's scaring me an harrasing me I want yol to escort him out of this hotel, my security is your responsibility

Manager : But ma'am we can't escort him out

Slue : Why?

Rec : He's the owner

When she heard that she wanted the earth to swallow her as for Lunelo he was waiting for her back up plan

Her : I DON'T CARE EVEN IF HE'S MINISTER OF HOTELS I WANT HIM OUT OF HERE!!! Our Love Is A Testimony

Insert 5

Narrated

Thapelo an his crew were nearby the hotel an they had the cctv with them now they were watching what happened Thapelo was so impressed about what happened when his daughter chased a boy out of the hotel

Thapelo : Am proud of my daughter

Thelo : 🗟 😂 that daughter of yours is a sly fox

Mandla : She's a good actor like her mother

Thapelo : That was no act she was serious , which means she has learned from her mistakes

Thelo : Slue is dangarous Thapelo you will out later that it was all an act ,don't forget that you found out that she was pregnant by seeing a baby 😂

Thapelo : Leave my daughter alone Am proud of her

Thelo : MaThelo wam is actually the greatest

Sandiso : ☺☺☺♥still on that nams Thelo?

Thapelo : 😂

Thelo : Yes I want boys to be chased away by just her name really can't deal with boys running like dogs around my daughter No gents!!

Mandla : I love that name yaz maybe we could hook up

Thelo : If you have a death wish I dare you to 2 my baby over there will die a virgin if they don't just marry her without sleeping with her

Thapelo : Why didn't that rule apply to you

Thelo : I was born in the tapping days phela she's born in the virgin mary days

Thapelo : Thelo 😂

Thelo : Serious I will not let any ugly frog hove around my daughter 😒 yooo aah never

Lunelo

It is Sunday now I haven't seen the girl who chased me out of my hotel 😂 I mean that girl is a bad dancer no lie about that

,am at the kitchen eating my greesy breakfast when my intercom rang an I know that's Thabani he loves to come barging in my house early in the morning,I answered an told them to let him in while I went upstairs to put my boyleg cause I was only in my boxer 😳 when I went downstairs it was packed

Me : ain't yol suppose to be with your wifes nina

Mhle : Aww it's sunday they went to church

Thabani : And Mr Pastor why are you not in a church I mean you foreseen things

Anga : Chin khawume joh (Leave him alone)

Me : Ayy the two of you amazes me anyways what can I do for yol?

Thabani : We came here to see you I mean you were chase out of your hotel by a woman

Mhle : Say what now?

Me : Oh they didn't know but you've just said we came here to...

Thabani : Never mind what I said Lu the fact that you just listened to a chick that day made me question the things I've been thinking about you

Anga : So you've been thinking about him?

Thabani : Not in that kind of way ⁽²⁾ Anga haven't you seen how Lunelo is around women?

Mhle : He's a jerk

Anga : Arrogant bustard

Thabani : Man whore don't forget the worse phela

Me : mxm 😂

Thabani : He actually said "Don't worry davis I will leave"

He mimicked my voice this dude is crazy 😂

Mhle : Just like that?

Thabani : Just like that not to forget je was all laughing when he left yaz I even left that girl without having sex with her

Anga : Why?

Thabani : Because I was stressed man

Me : Stressed by what?

Thabani : About what just happened is my boy losing touch or is he sick I don't know man you just let a girl insult your intelligence without lashing out on her

Me an the guys laughed I mean guys who would leave a girl just for nonsense 😂

Slungile

Ever since the day I pulled that stunt I just feel bad because of the way I acted but that guy was so irritating me I know I can't dance to save my life but come on people ⁽¹⁾ that guy was a turn off nje ,Today we going home I don't wanna lie apart from that night I really enjoyed myself but now I miss my baby ⁽²⁾ ⁽²⁾ I woke up did my morning hygiene than packed all my bags while butt naked I love doing that I don't know what will I do once I get married ⁽²⁾ cause I will get married no lie about that an God please let him be a prince charming like my father he's so freaken hot ,As for my great grandpa he's handsome aibo my mkhulu's eyy my uncles⁽²⁾ ⁽²⁾ ⁽²⁾ ⁽²⁾ lie ,well am here I packed my bags an the wore my body hugging maroon knee length dress,black nike sneakers

black biker it a bit chilly today, did a little make up once I was done I went to my girls am sure am late like always

Amkelo : You always late

Me : Ahh sisi mamncane (Sister aunty) chill 🖐

They laughed, she hate it when I call her that I mean she's my grandma's daughter who's great grandma from the Ndlovu's side eyy these elders reali did confuse things 😳

Thando : 😂 morning made

Amkelo : Let's just go an wena call me by my name

Me : Why? i want to respect you

Amkelo : Than call me Mah instead

Me : Oh please 🙂 Imy mom is more respective than you bitch

Amkelo : There we go 😂 the real Slue is back "Respect my ass"

Mbali : Can we go am hungry an we will miss our flight

Me : Yoo it like you have a boyfriend you miss back at home

Amkelo : i yooo nam I'll have a boyfriend when that day come

Thando : You guys dating when you a virgin sucks cause they dump your ass

We were in the car escorting us to the airport we will eat there

Amkelo : Love is all about sex moss

Me : No ways guys once you find the one sex won't matter to him ,but he will just find pleasure by only loving you

Amkelo : Keep dreaming Sweety

Mbali : Can we drop this subject

Me : Fine

Thando : That guy you chased away from his hotel limit hath ayy the way I was so scared

Mbali : Bra tell me about it 😂

Amkelo : That guy is so intimidating nje to start with

Me : I became sober same time when I heard that he's the owner local I mean who throws a owner out of his hotel? Amkelo : Queen Slungile Gumede

They all laughed ,I was so scared guys when they told me that he's the owner but my mother taught me how to act so well .

Narrated

It was dinner time Slungile was spending time with her family because she missed her daughter, they were gathered around the table

Dad : So baby how was the trip?

Slue : It was good daddy I really enjoyed it

Mom : Tell us more

Ntobeko : Don't bore us 🕊

Mom : NTOBEKO

Ntobeko : like No mama I don't want to hear anything about this trip

Dad : Actually me too I don't

Mom : I hate the both of yol 🖼 🎒

Dad : But my love 😂

Mom : No Baby 🗃

she folded her arms an sulked as for Slue she craved for this kind of relationship with her future husband

Dad : Am sorry ke baby Slungile will tell us everything an wena Ntobeko once we done over here go an write your homework's

Ntobeko : Okay Baba

Dad : My baby your car keys are in the left shelf of your bed

Slue : You giving me my things back

Dad : Yes 🛈 🛈

"You made me proud by chasing that bustard away from you" that what she thought as for Slue she was so excited a life without her car was boring

Still Narrated

Amkelo left her bags at home an went clubbing leaving Mbodla worried sick about her safety because now everyone knows about his family he decided to come out of his shell an told people that he have family so he's afraid that maybe they will kidnap her or maybe do worse like killing her so that's why they always try to fetch her but with no luck cause Amkelo is so clever for her age

At the club there were a bunch of guys sitting at the table watching this wild girl dancing whose name is Amkelo 🙂

Guy 1 : Who is she?

- Guy 2 : That Amkelo ,She's Mbodla's child always partying
- Guy 3 : This girl is trouble I mean they always running after her
- Guy 1 : Who's running after her?

Guy 4 : Her family

Guy 2 : The big 5 l mean they always behind her but they can't catch her

Guy 1 : Who's the big 5 an how come they can't catch one girl

Guy 2 : She's not just a girl boss , she's smart an bitchy

Guy 1 : Ohh

Guy 2 : Here we go

They all looked at the entrance the big 5 were pointing at the dancing Amkelo

Guy 2 : Now watch this

They made their way at the guy within seconds Amkelo was nowhere to be found that made Guy 1 surprised by all of this cause she was just here

Guy 2 : See what I meant within a split of seconds she's nowhere to be found

Guy 1 : If she was my girlfriend I would have sorted her out ,she would be straight like a ruler I can't be ruled by a girl like that Never!!

Our Love Is A Testimony

Insert 6

Lunelo

Yesterday I got a call telling me there's an emergency in my mining company in JHB so I got into my private jet right that moment an went to joburg ,I have a hotel there too so am staying in it for the time being,I woke up this morning did my morning hygiene after a while I got out lotioned my body than wore my navy suit with a white shirt without a tie though am not fan of it so am cool like that in I was done I took my car keys an my bag than went to my company when I got there I was met by Melissa who is the receptionist we once fucked but it was a once off thing

Meli : Mr Mtshomo

Me : Yes Melissa

Meli : Nice to see you again 😳

Me : Likewise I would like to chit chat but am kind of having an emergency so any messages for me

Meli :Yes sir but I gave all of them to your P.A

Me : Sure

I left her there an went to the elevator this is what I don't like doing mixing business with pleasure what happens after hours stays there.

Slungile

I decided not to go to school today, I want to spend my time with this princess of mine (*) what even makes it a bonus my car is back to me, Daddy even gave me money yesterday I don't know what I did to deserve this but nje am grateful, We done with our morning hygiene with my baby now am feeding her so that we will go to the mall I need to buy something's so this is the day for me an her (*) perks of being a mother. While at it my mother came barging in my room you would swear this baby is hers the way she love her ngakhona

Mom : Jeez Slu wear something 😒

Me : Mom this is my room

Mom : Excuse me young lady **#**this is my house? now give me the baby and wear something tuu

Me : Okay

I gave her the baby than went to my closet took mu black ripped boyfriend jean, flowery sleeveless top, black sandals ,tie my weave into a bun I would have to change my hairstyle now No make up for today I want to be normal like my baby

After sometime we were on our way to the mall with Smangele luckily no traffic was in the road so in no time we were in the mall

Advertisement

I took her pram out than putted her in it wheeled her inside while on the way I felt someone tapping my shoulder when I turned around my mood changed

Me : Lunga 🖭

Narrated

Lunga's heart was beating so fast cause he loved his daughter but he didn't want to show his affection because of his fear for his father who might find out

Lunga : Hey Slungi

Slue : What can I do for you?

Lunga : Ayy nawe stop asking me stupid questions I wanted to see if what you said is true

Slue : Which is?

Lunga : That you a mother 🗟 who would have thought virgin mary herself having a baby

Slue : Do me this one little favour Lunga an stop harrasing me or else you will regret ever meeting me

Lunga : 🙂 what will you do to me?

Slue : Am warning you Lungani leave me the hell alone

She left Lunga feeling like an ass for acting like this, what made him more sad is the fact that he watches his baby but couldn't do anything about it

Lunelo

It been 4 bloody hours in this meeting but finally it is over 1 got out of the meeting drained so I decided to go to the mall for something to eat, Melissa asked to join me so I didn't have a problem with that we drove separately I can't drive with a girl in my car I once you get her into your car she will start wanting to be in your house so nje I can't do that when we got there we went to McDonald an sat

Meli : What will you have?

Me : Why don't you order for me

Meli : Fine by me

She ordered the food so we sat there waiting

Meli : So how have you been?

Me : Been good You?

Meli : Been good just missed you

Me : Oh 🛛

Meli : Yeah an I hope we will have what we had the last time tonight

Me : Yea...

When I looked at the door I saw that chicken dance girl is she's looking good with her new hairdo (Long straight back) an she's with a baby 🕑 I don't know but being a mother suits her

Meli : Uhm are you still there?

Me : Ye..Yeah am here you were saying?

Meli : Tonight?

Me : Yeah we'll meet at the hotel

Meli : Can't wait

Me : Yaa look I have to go

Meli : You can't be serious Lunelo

Me : I what do you mean by that?

Meli : We just arrived 💬

Me : So? It's not like we dating Melissa

Meli : I know

Me : Than stay in your lane Miss Ngubo, meet me at the hotel later only if you still interested

I stood up with her sad an left I mean we not dating so why should I beg her to be happy

Narrated

Melissa thought that Lunelo might come back maybe him an her be an item or something but she can see that it will be hard so she will do whatever it takes to end up with him ,Lunelo went to Slungile who was laughing with her clueless daughter an that made Lunelo's heart skip a bit ♥ this image in his eyes is the best

Lunelo : Hi

Slue : Are you stalking me now?

Lunelo : Chill 🎚

He sat beside her busy staring at Smangele who was breathtaking with her beauty,she's so like her mother he thoughts

Slue : Can I help you?

Lunelo : Are you always this sour?

Slue : No but it depends

Lunelo : What you gonna do chase me out like you did the last time?

Slue : I can do that phela

Lunelo : You'll be crazy phela 🛛 You have a beautiful daughter

Slue : Daughter? 🙂

Lunelo : Is she a boy?

Slue : Is she... \mathbb{P}^{\square} yeah it a girl an thanks

Lunelo : That's what I wanted from the start, So where is her father?

Slue : Am her father an mother

Lunelo : Can I take the father part?

Slue : No you can't

Lunelo : Why?

Slue : Because I don't want you to

Lunelo : If you let me father her I will delete the video that I have on you

Slue : I don't care about that

Lunelo : I will show everyone here how bad of a dancer you are

Slue : You wouldn't dare 🖾 🎒

Lunelo : Just Try me girly

Slue : Fine you can be her father

Slue was just saying that because she knew that this was all just for fun who in their right minds would father that's not his,As for Lunelo he was serious he wanted to father this little munchkin

Lunelo : Lunelo Mtshomo 💬 🛛

Slue : Slungile Gumede

Lunelo : And our little pumkin?

Slue : Smangele Gumede 😳

Lunelo : Is that a smile? OH GOD PEOPLE SHE JUST SMILED FOR ME

People looked at him like he is crazy as for Melissa she thought that he was long gone an who's that chick with a baby she thought to herself (3)

Slue : Are you crazy?

Lunelo : No am just glad to see that our daughter makes you smile like this 😳 you will have to give me your numbers

Slue : Why?

Lunelo : I will have to check on my daughter now an again

Slue : Are you serious?

Lunelo : Like a heart attack

Slungile was so amazed by this guy as for Lunelo he was so glad to finally have a baby Solood or not it his baby kodwa

Amkelo

Am at this club I was invited by this other guy I met at one of the parties I go to \Re \bigcirc

Me : Thanks for inviting me this is epic

Bafana : It's happening here let's hope that your guys won't come here today

Me : They always come so am always prepared for them

Zama : Plus you always ready 😂

Me : I can't deal with old people who always want to make me something am not

Bafana : You crazy wena

Zama : I agree with you Amkelo you can't always be a good girl sometimes you have to be a bitch

Me : Yes girl you have the same spirit that I have

Bafana : You spoke to soon here comes your guys

Narrated

Amkelo saw her brothers coming her way, today her father didn't come he have a problem with his bones but she didn't care about that so she ran away leaving them behind while running she bumped into some giant guy

Guy : Watch where you going miss

Amkelo : Sorry I have to bounce

She tried to run but this guy stood in her way

Guy : Who are you running away from?

Amkelo : My brothers they always behind my back please just let me go

Guy : Not today Satan you will go back where you coming from now start walking

Amkelo : What?

Guy : Yes keep going

He pushed her same way she came from

Amkelo : You can't be serious right now

Guy : You have 2 options it either you go back on your own or I shout for security an tell them that you a thief you wanted to steal something an I caught you in action now you choose jail or your brothers

Amkelo : What? 🔄 just leave me alone

Guy : Move your brothers are waiting **2**

Our Love Is A Testimony

Insert 7

Narrated

Melissa went to the hotel where she will meet Lunelo, she was in a sexy Red coat, red pump heels with nothing underneath she wanted to look good for Lunelo

Meli : Good Evening

Rec : Good Evening ma'am

Meli : Uhm am here to see Mr Mtshomo

Rec : Oh you are Melissa Ngubo?

Meli : Yes 🛈

Rec: Room 60

Meli : Thank You

Melissa's heart was beating out of her chest because of fear that she had but she was gong there cause she loves Lunelo ,she knocked

Lunelo : Come in

She entered the room an Lunelo was shirtless that did things to her body as for Lunelo he was just astonished by the effort Melissa made cause to him it all about sex than that's all no romance at all

Lunelo : Are you gonna stand there?

Meli : Uhm sorry

She sat right beside him cause he was still busy on his laptop

Meli : Nice Room

Lunelo : 🛛 thanks

Meli : Am sorry about earlier on

Lunelo : What happened?

Meli : I questioned you an it was wrong of me Lunelo : As long as it don't happen again than we all good Meli : No it won't Lunelo : Good now help yourself am busy here just give me 15 minutes

Meli : Okay

She stood up an shook her flat ass around looking at every corner of the hotel while stealing glance at Lunelo who was so focused an that made Melissa feel less attracted

Lunelo : Alright Miss Ngubo am done

Meli : So what do we do no

Lunelo : You do what you came here to do

Meli : Won't we get to know each other first?

Lunelo : You want to know me? 😂 Am Lunelo Mtshomo

Meli : That's it?

Lunelo : What exactly do you want to know? 2

Meli : Like Is that your girlfriend that you were with earlier on?

Lunelo : 🙂 🛛 What is this?

Meli : I don't understand

Lunelo : I mean you came here to repeat what we had last time but now all am hearing is yerr yerr yerr 🛙 😳

Meli : I wanted to know if I won't get hurt with you

Lunelo : Hurt? 🛛

Meli : Yes Lunelo I mean we can't start a relationship w...

Lunelo : Rela... What? Southand what Melissa I don't have time for this close the door on your way out

Meli : But we haven't done what I came here to do

Lunelo : Maybe you not done but mina am done

Meli : Please 🕃

She took off her coat leaving herself naked as for Lunelo his mind was no longer there

Lunelo : wear that coat an get out I don't have a relationship to give you

Meli : It fi...

Lunelo : Ehh wethu I SAID GET OUT!! 🕃

That scare Melissa she took her coat an got out crying as for Lunelo he didn't care at all

Lunelo : Chin Relationship ebithen na le? 2 (What relationship)

Slungile

I returned to eRes yesterday after dropping my baby so I woke up did my morning hygiene after a while I wore oh I forgotten to describe myself () am short, not that yellow bone but am under the yellow bone category (), I am a glass shape (), one dimple

pink lips,brown eyes like my mother,normal breasts well I have one tattoo on my left butt cheek my father would kill me if he were to know that but my mommy do so back to what am wearing black body hugging long dress,black push ins ,Red lipstick an brushed my hair while am at it a call came through It an unsaved number so I answered Me : Hello

Caller : ma'am it the pizza delivery guy it seems like am lost where did you say I must deliver it?

Me : I didn't order any pizza 😳 sorry you've got the wrong number chap

Caller : Where's your sense of humor

Me : Huh?

Caller : It Lunelo

Sexy voice damn 🙂 hold yourself Slungile this guy is a jerk 🙂

Me : Luns You good?

Luns : I have a nickname now?

Me : Yes I can't always call you by your full name

Luns : Fine so how's my baby? Can we face time so that I can see her?

Me : No we can't I stay at res an yena she's with my parents

Luns : Oh that's a bummer

Me : Yeah askies but whenever am with her I will call you

Luns : Or we could spend time Saturday before I go back to Cape Town

Me : Fine with me we'll see you there

Luns : Sure enjoy your day

Me : Bye

I hung up my phone ,this guy is really serious about being Smangele's father 🙂 if it his way of wanting a relationship with me than he will fail

Narrated

Amkelo and the girls were at campus after their lectures

Slue : Sisi Mamncane (Sister Aunt) are you good?

Amkelo : No something happened yesterday

Thando : Kwenzeke nton? (What happened?)

Amkelo : I ran away like always at the club but I pumped into some guy yesterday

Slue : Than?

Amkelo : he was different 😂

Mbali : Different? Am I missing something

Slue : Mbali 🙂

Mbali : What?

Thando : Thula (Shut up!!)

Amkelo : He actually denied me to run away an told me that I have two options I mean me Amkelo Ndlovu couldn't run yesterday because of some guy 🛙

Slue : Sige so you ended up going home with daddy?

Amkelo : Yes 2 i was so angry

Thando : serves you right S I mean you always tiring those old man

Amkelo : I love partying Thando so I won't stop now an I hope I won't meet that dickhead again I don't even know him nx 🗟

Slue : I hope you always meet him yoo s he's actually my hero

Mbali : Who is that guy?

Amkelo : Ahh Mbali 🙂

Thando : Soloko usala nje wena (You always left out) 🙂

Slue : 😂 😂

It was around 6pm Amkelo was going home usually she go clubbing but today she decided otherwise because of what happened yesterday who is that guy. She took some short cut so that she gets home soon but that was her bad idea cause there were two cars following her ,one of the cars undertake her so she pressed the break scared at what is happening ,the guys came an knock on her window so hard causing her to panick she tried to reach out for her phone but it was late cause one of them heated the window with his gun causing Amkelo to scream

Amkelo : Please don't kill me 🖤

Guy 1 : Shut up an get out of this car now

Amkelo : I can give yol money please don't kill me

Guy 1 : Get out bitch 🕃

She got out shaking with fear they took her to the car an drove away leaving her car like that.

¤			
¤			
¤			
¤			

Thapelo an his brothers were in Tom's house

Thapelo : I don't think I will make it today

Tom : She will come back when she wants to

Musa : But she's our sister

Smanga : A sister that doesn't want to be like other girls 2 am tired so if you want to go after her do so

Musa : How can I go alone? That girl is good at playing hide an seek I will look like an idiot

Thapelo : We always looking like idiots Musa it won't start with you today

Musa : Am not going alone

Thapelo : Than this is sorted I have a granddaughter to go to

Musa : I want them home this weekend Thapelo

Thapelo : Fine I will let Slungile know

Musa : Nosibusiso

Thapelo: To you phela

Tom : 😂 Musa you always sulking because of this name

Musa : They don't like it nje

Smanga : I love it 🖼 🕀

Tom : Me too 🛛 😂

They all looked at Thapelo

Thapelo : Can't say the same so count me out \mathbb{P}

Amkelo

I've never been so scared in my life (2) I mean am in a car with masked guys I don't even know them oh God am I kidnapped? Maybe my brothers are playing some tricks on me (2)(2) but they couldn't I mean they can't Oh Jesus am kidnapped (2)(2)(2) how I wish for my brothers to come an rescue me Our Love Is A Testimony

Insert 8

Narrated

They took Amkelo out of the car to a huge house ,she was so scared nearly peed on herself when they locked her inside the room

Amkelo : Oh God 🗇 🎯 please help me I promise I'll be a good girl 🎯 🗇 where are my brothers when I need them 🎯

After a while a muscular guy entered the room

Guy : Come

Amkelo : Please Mister Man I promise you I will not tell anyone about this place please let me go 😂

Guy : Come with me

She stood up an followed him into the basement there were so many weapons belts, sjambok,knifes,grinders any weapon you may think of

Guy : Choose

Amkelo : Huh? 😂

Guy : Choose

Amkelo : Sjambok

Guy : Are you sure?

Amkelo : Yes but wait what are gonna do with it?

Guy : Whip you

Amkelo : No please 🗇 🗇 don't do that please

Guy : Let settle for the belt

Amkelo : Mister I don't know what I did to you but please don't kill me

Guy : No I won't kill you but I'll do this

He whipped her so hard with a belt in her ass she screamed but he wasn't hearing it Him : We tired of you everyday your brothers are running after you bitch

He whipped her so hard again

Him : We are tired of you partying everyday for nonsense shaking your ass for every guy out there this shall be A warning cause one day you'll be killed by vultures who wants to get back to your father ,right now I want this to always be a constant reminder of not going out at night

Amkelo : I was going home today 🗇 please forgive me

Him : Not today

He whipped the shit out of her an she was sure that she'll not be able to sit for a long time worse this guy's face is hidden after an 30 minute he stopped

Him : Now come

Amkelo : I...I can't 🗇 🎯

Him : Don't give me that shit come

She tried to stand but her bums were burning ,she followed right before him they went to the kitchen

Him : I know you were coming back from school now sit an eat

Amkelo : I can't sit 🗇 🗇

Him : Actually a sjambok wasn't a bad idea let me beat the shit out of you with it

Amkelo : Okay okay I'll eat

She sat down it was hard for her

Him : Be quick you have to go home

With an authority voice ,she was fast althou she was not hungry after a while she was done ,she was looking at this heartless man while silently crying Him : Am coming stay here

He went up for a while

Him : Yes you will never vele ,come an take a cold shower

Amkelo : Cold 😂

Him : Come don't let me show you how

She walked to him slowly because of all this torture

Advertisement

she took a cold shower while shaking because of the cold as for this guy he was not bothered by all of this ,he only wanted this girl to stop being a brat 🕃

Amkelo : Am done Him : Wear your clothes Amkelo : I need a towel Him : For what? Just wear your damn clothes 🗉 😋

She did as told although she was wet from the bathing,she thought to herself how could a human being be this heartless ,she swore that never will she go partying again not to mention running away from my brothers,when she was done they went to the car she was about to enter

Him : No you walking from here to home

Amkelo : Please stop doing this you've tortured me enough now am sorry

Him : I need you run like you always do now RUN!! OR ELSE I WILL SET MY DOGS ON YOU (2)

Slungile

I was about to sleep when my phone rang an it my father

Me : Baba

Dad : Hey angel how are you doing today?

Me : Am all good daddy an hows everyone more especially my princess?

Dad : everyone is good as well as your princess

Me : Am happy to hear that

Dad : I called you because your grandpa wants you home Saturday

Flip saturday I had plans with Lunelo an Smangele but I can't tell my father that

Me : Oh any idea why daddy?

Dad : No I think he wants to see the little princess

Me : Oh okay

Dad : Another thing I still want Smangele's father Slungile an let me not remind you again cause they'll hell to loose

Me : Yebo baba

He hung up ,oh God this is all messed I mean Lunga doesn't want anything to do with my baby 💬

Lunelo

Am alone in my hotel I don't know but I don't feel like having a girl this time around maybe it because all these girl here in Jozi are so loose I mean who would wear nothing under a coat publicly even if I wanted a wife I'll never agree for her to walk to my office naked underneath a coat \textcircled disgrace ,my phone rang an it Slungile

- Me : Miss me already?
- Slu : Don't flatter yourself
- Me : Ouch Pr you always sour
- Slu : Sorry but we have a problem
- Me : That doesn't sound good at all Whay's going on?
- Slu : My grandpa wants us at home this weekend

Me : Am sure you'll make a plan Slungile For me to see Smangele

- Slu : No that won't be possible
- Me : You can't be serious slu
- Slu : I am Lunelo an stop making this hard cause it already is

Me : mxm

I hung up my phone this is what I hate about stupid relationships well we not in a relationship but we have a kid ,Yes she's my kid I mean it so she have to compromise or else I will just go to her grandpa's house am not scared of Man M an Yes I did my homework I must say she's from a dangerous family I may be scared of her father but her grandpa (Man M) waa small waters ©©

Narrated

After a while Amkelo was tired from all running while being followed by a car like she's a criminal

Him : Come in

She ran an opened the door crying

Him : Let me see you clubbing again I will just set you on fire

They drove for like 15 minute and boom she was where they left her car

Him : Now get out an go home

She rushed to her car crying when the car sped off leaving her alone like that she took her phone an called her brother it rang twice before he answered

Thapelo : Amkelo

Amkelo : 🗇 🗇 bhutii please find me I need you 🕞

Thapelo's heart nearly stopped they may not click but she's his sister

Thapelo : Okay nana just stay there your brother is coming Amkelo : Okay bhuti (brother) Thapelo called Lindo to trace Amkelo's car an it was found in Mngeni Road so he rushed there an found her car in a bad state his heart beated out of his chest

Thapelo : Oh God AMKELO 😂

Amkelo jumped out of the car an flew to her brothers arms it was the first time finding comfort in his arms mostly she's fond of Musa but today she felt like calling Thapelo

Thapelo : You safe now

Amkelo : Am sorry bhuti I'll never party again aver will I ever run away from yol please forgive me

Thapelo : Shh Babey don't cry am here now an I forgive you no one will ever hurt you again I'll make sure that I find whoever did this to you yezwa?

She nodded still in his arms

Thapelo : You wet 🛛

Amkelo : They made me bathe with cold water that not all I can't even sit properly my ass is burning

Thapelo clenched his jaws because he doesn't want anything to happen to his family Ndlovu or Gumede he doesn't care cause they are his family

Slungile

It early in the morning ,I couldn't sleep am worried about what will I tell my father cause he will just kill Lunga kant I can't have that ⁽¹⁾ what will I tell my daughter she won't forgive me I know ,I woke up did my morning hygiene tha after I wore my bum short with my sport bra am not attending today am just gonna be indoors after a while Thando came to thd kitchen this apartment is more of a flat we renting but we call it our res so it a four room flat

Thando : Morning

Me : Morning Babey slept well?

Thando : Ewe (Yes) just not looking forward to this day \bigcirc

Me : Too many lectures?

Thando : Tell me about it

Me : Yoo am sorry chum

Narrated

Thando left Slue in the flat an went to school, Slue heard a knock on her door she ignored it but it was hesistant so she end up opening to be met by the one an only Lunelo

Slue : What the fuck?

Lunelo : Uhm won't you let me in

Lunelo was charmed by how fit Slungile is you won't say that she's a mother

Slue : Come in

He got in an went to sit at the couch in the lounge slungile also followed him

Slue : What are you doing here? secondly how did you know that I stay here

Lunelo : Can we ignore that "how did you know that I stay here" question am here because of what we talked about yesterday

Slue : What else do you want me to say Lunelo

Lunelo : Make a plan for me to see yol

Slue : I can't Luns you have to understand

Lunelo : But am the father right? 🛛

Slue : Because you wanted to Lunelo I can you please just take what I said like a man an leave this issue you can still see her any day you want

Lunelo : I want to see her this weekend Slungile 2

Slue : YOU CAN'T Lunelo

Lunelo : Don't shout at me Slungile cause am talking to you nicely la state in the second state in the second state is a second state in the second state in the

Slue : I have to deal with my father wanting Smangele's real father now it is you Lunelo 🔄 can yol give me a break

Lunelo : Am the father slungile take me than

Slue : No I can't her father denied her so let it be

Lunelo : I won't do that Smangele is my daughter now so I will meet your father Slungile whether you like it or not but this is what you must bear in mind once I see your faTher no man will ce near Smangele or else I will kill you an that man 2 get me?

Slue : **she swallowed hard** Yes I get you 😂 🗟

Our Love Is A Testimony

Insert 9

Slungile

Days turned into weeks, weeks turned into months it been three full months now an it been good nothing bad happened accept what was done to Amkelo I was so sad because I couldn't protect her, she may be a pain in the ass but she doesn't deserve what happened to her, Lunelo has been good to us an he spends most of the times with our daughter those are his words not mine I mean am so blessed cause not always you find someone who wants to father your child an want nothing in return, I thought that maybe he wants me but he never shown any interest in me worse am the one who's so falling for him, guys we even spend weekends together but he doesn't make any moves he just love spending time with Smangele am even jealous 😂 😂 so I decided to tell my father about him fathering my daughter at least by doing that Lunga will not die but his day will surely come soon locause it is coming, Today am going home even thou Lunelo told me that he will be this side by this morning so I'll see him first before going home, I woke up did my morning hygiene after a while I wore my short

jean skirt,tucked in my white plain tight vest,Black an white vans ,tied my weave into a neat bun ,red lipstick an strictly no make up, I went to the kitchen to get some food to eat I found Thando

Me : Ntombi (Girl)

Thando : Awusemhle nana (You looking beautiful) where you going?

Me : Am meeting Lunelo

Thando : You an Lunelo are so close now a days

Me : We just close for Smangele

Thando : Ntombi uxokela nton kant? (why are you lying?)

Me : Am serious girl that guy is not into me

Thando : Oh am no expect in relationships but I see how you look at each other

Me : Yoo Thando I have to go

Thando : Run baby but you know am speaking nothing but the truth

I left her laughing maybe she's speaking a truth but from my side

Lunelo

I don't know where to start but it been a good three months with my girls ③, I do love Slungild but something is pushing me from telling her maybe am afraid of getting hurt or something cause whenever am with her I just feel complete,we even spen nights together but never even for a day have I thought of taking advantage of her maybe by wanting to havs sex with her No it becomes more than that,I enjoy talking to her every little arguments we have just sweep me off my feet 🖨 so yeah I'll be meeting the Vanger am scared but not much ,you see am not easily intimidated well I can be scared of you like am scared of Thapelo but I won't show him cause I have my own pride

Advertisement

I heard a lot of things about that guy in the underworld an apparently he's the worse heartless man ever so I wouldn't want to be on his bad books ☑♀ Right now am driving to the mall to meet Slungile I know she's always late so am not rushing ,after a while I got there so I called her an it rang twice

Her : Where are you?

Me : At the mall don't tell me that you early

Her : Just come am at Mugg n bean

I hung up my phone ihhe she's early today 😂 I rushed there when I was about to enter I bumped into Melissa

Meli : Oh my God Lunelo

She was with her friends so she attacked me with a hug when I look over I saw Slungile looking sad

Me : What are you doing?

Meli : It been a while

Me : Yes I get that but attacking me with a hug I what's that for?

Narrated

Melissa saw Slungile an she got more jealous of her so when she saw Lunelo she just jumped for the opportunity little did she know that what she just did angered Lunelo

Meli : I thought that maybe since we...I mean..

Lunelo : Next time you pull something like this I will do something to make sure that you don't dare me ever again in your life now out of my way

Meli : Lunelo am sorry 🙂

Lunelo : Nx

He pushed her out of his way an went to the sad an more angry Slungile

Lunelo : Can I still sit? ???

Slue : Yaa

He sat opposite her ,the waiter came an took the order than walked away

Lunelo : Are you good?

Slue : Yes am good you?

Lunelo : Am good , how's Smangele?

Slue : She's okay

Lunelo didn't know what to say next cause it seems like Miss Gumede here doesn't want to talk an Lunelo can't an don't even know how to grovel I

Lunelo : How's school?

Slue : Fine

Lunelo : Alright this is bullshit take your bags we going

Slue : Going where?

Lunelo : To my hotel I can't be with you when you like this

Slue : I have to be home Lunelo

Lunelo : I know that Slungile now come let's go

Slue : Fine

Lungelo

My name is Lungelo Gumbi am 38 years old, I have two Older an small brothers with no parents well you must be wondering who am I well am that guy who made that girl from the club turn an go to her brothers , the thing is I had a sister like her who was brutally murdered so when I heard about her being that wild I decided to just bring her back to her brothers, It been a while since I last saw her at the club which is a good thing for a young girl like her, well my description am a tall mascular guy, let say this just take Edochi (from nigerian movies) but a tall version of him am like that am sure most of yol know him, I love spending my time with my brothers an only have one friend, I have a girlfriend of 2 years we started dating because she have a child with me this is what happened I was in a party so we were drunk one thing led to another than after 9 months I am a father although I love her but not in love with her, the thing is I love the idea of being in a relationship with her, am a guy who likes to be challenged an yena she doesn't it always "Yes I'll do this" or " If you want me to do it I will" so sometimes I get bored but in bed she's on point I can't complain in other words I dated her because she's the mother of my baby boy nothing else $\mathbb{P}^{\mathcal{Q}}$ that all for now that you must know about me oh another thing am a lawyer ,so Today I decided to fetch my

girlfriend from school she is studying at UJ, I was the one who told her to finish her studies cause I saw that she's absolutely not serious about her future so Imagine dragging an old woman to go study ayy I this is hard

Narrated

Lungelo was waiting for his girlfriend when he saw Amkelo with other two ladies they were talking without even noticing that someone is watching them so he decided to go an talk to them but his girlfriend beat him to it

Sizo : Babe what are you doing here

Ngelo : I came to..I came to fetch you Sizo

His mind was at Amkelo he didn't know why she's always more interested in her cause he doesn't know her at all

Sizo : Let's go than

Ngelo : How was school?

Sizo : School was just school am just glad I had only this one class in the morning

Ngelo : Oh

See what he meant Sizo is not serious at all about herself so that bore Lungelo

Still Narrated

Slungile an Lunelo were at his room sitting on the couches

Lunelo : I should just buy a house this side I mean I have a family now

He laughed but Slungile was not in all of that an that irritated Lunelo a lot

Lunelo : Okay what the hell is wrong with you? Slue : Nothing Lunelo : This can't bs nothing Slu you've been so quiet an it unlike you

Slue : It nothing Just leave it

Lunelo : You know what I don't know how to grovel an I won't start with you

Slue : Than leave me alone Lunelo

Lunelo : Oh okay come am taking you home

That pained Slungile she thought that maybe Lunelo will grovel but No he's an ass

Slungile : FINE 🕃

Lunelo : Now you angry 🛛 ehh mntaka Gumede ufuna nton kum? (Slungile what do you want from me?)

That made Slungile's heart beat so fast cause she loves Xhosa man a lot

Slungile : I want nothing Lunelo

Lunelo : Uqumbele nton pho? (why are you angry?)

Slungile : You hugged her Lunelo right in front of me

Lunelo : I was surprised just like you nje 🗟 so that what made you angry? Yaz I always thought that am not like my crazy brother but you Slungile ayy you make me so damn crazy sometimes with your moods 🗟 I mean I was just a normal guy until I met you,I was just a lonely guy at heart because of having no family than you came along an made my heart filled with love for Smangele an other things

He couldn't say he loves Slungile

Slungile : What hapoened to your brother?

Lunelo : I don't know Slungile 2 all I know is that he went abroad but never came I don't know if his madness caught up with him or what cause I've never heard from him even when our parents died he never bothered to come to the funeral,what kind of a monster is that? I hate him with passion if I were to see him I would just kill him at once

Slungile : Don't you think something bad happened to him maybe?

Lunelo : I don't know Slungile all I know is that I don't care he's dead to me

Slungile : What sickness did he have?

Lunelo : Bipolar

Slungile : Are you sure you don't have it 🗟 😂 I mean you obsessed with my daughter

Lunelo : Maybe I do 😂 doctor why don't you check me please

Slungile : Please follow the queue I'll deal with you shortly

Lunelo : But ma'am I think this obsession is getting worse 😂

Slungile : Yaz I appreciate what you doing for my daughter

Lunelo : Really?

Slungile : Yes Lunelo not many guys would just take care of a baby that ain't his

Lunelo : It because I Lo....

Before he could answer there was a loud bang on the door causing Slungile to shake with fear as for Lunelo he was cool, he grabbed his gun on his back an went to open he was met by a mean punch he fell on the floor an Slungile screamed

Thapelo : So you are the bustard that made my daughter pregnant? (2) an wena Slungile what the fuck are you doing here ain't you supposed to be on your way home?

Lunelo's eye was burning because of the punch he got

Our Love Is A Testimony

Insert 10

Narrated

Lunelo was still on the floor from the punch that he got

Thapelo : I asked you a question Slungile 😒

Lunelo : My apologies actually am the one who asked her to...

Thapelo : Who's talking to you 🕃 what is your name?

Lunelo : 2 Lunelo....Lunelo Mtshomo

That surname rang a bell to Thapelo but he couldn't remember how he knows it

Thapelo : Listen here I I want what belongs to me you can't take my daughters virginity worse make her pregnant than think that I will just watch you or clap my hands I if so you got another thing coming

Lunelo : Yebo baba 🛛

Thapelo : Wena (You) let's go

She gave Lunelo a stare cause she was worried about his eyes,he signalled her to go with her father so she took her bag an got out with Thapelo following behind him,As for Lunelo he made a call to her friend who's a doctor around here in Jozi

Lunelo : I need you in my room Asap

Caller : Okay Boss

He groaned cause Thapelo can throw a mean punch I so Slungile was a virgin before she got pregnant or that what his father thing Lunelo's thought to himself

Still Narrated

Thapelo didn't go home with Slungile but he went to see Musa cause this Mtshomo surname is not sitting well with him, so he got in the gate an went inside the house Zandi : Thapelo 🛈

Thapelo : Sawubona Ma (Greetings)

Zandi : How are my babies? 🙂

Thapelo : They are good thanks for asking Ma \bigcirc

Zandi : He's in ths study waiting for you 😳

Thapelo : Thanks

He went upstairs to the study where Musa is, he knocked an got inside

Thapelo : Man M

Musa : Thapelo what a pleasant surprise missing me already

let me think as your brother or your father in law

Thapelo : Both 🛛 😳 althou it not a social visit

Musa : Am listening

Thapelo : Does Mtshomo ring a bell to you?

Musa : Yes it does Wezile Mtshomo 🛽

Thapelo : It can't be a coincidence that Slungile is in a relationship with a Mtshomo? I mean we not sure if he had a brother of somehow

Musa : He did have a brother although I can't remember the name

Thapelo : Does that brother have a name Lunelo Mtshomo 🛛

Musa : Bingo

Thapelo got worried cause what if this guy is here to revenge his brother but he didn't look suspicious an his instinct are not doubting him

Thapelo : We have a problem an it huge

Musa : Lunelo Mtshomo is your son in-law?

Thapelo : Not really 🙄 🛛

Musa : You have to do something Thapelo but don't kill him cause your granddaughter needs her father

Thapelo : Yaa

Amkelo

It a new day today , it been a while since I last went clubbing an I don't even dream of going I nearly died 🔅 🖄 I wonder who is that guy who's so cruel I mean am a girl so they should have had a little mercy maybe 😒 I woke up did my morning hygiene cause am going to meet Slungile at the mall ,she sounded sad on the phone an I know this have to do with a dude 😳 I wonder why people fall in love cause it brings nothing but problems in your life

I wore my blue boyfriend jean,maroon body suit with a back view,maroon nike sneakers I know that girl is wearing sneakers so I can't be tiring myself with heels in a while I was done I took my hand bag an went downstairs to my surprise my mother was not working

Me : Morning Mommy

Mom : Morning my angel

Me : Sorry but I won't join yol for breakfast cause am meeting Slungile

Mom : It already lunch time Amkelo 😂

Me : Oh Flip am I late?

Mom : Than you better hurry up

Me : Yeah bye mom

I kissed her cheek than went out, one thing that guy revealed in me is respect even my parents are amazed my father even thought that maybe he's about to die 😂

Narrated

Slungile was stressed because of how she left Lunelo an mostly because this is not his problem cause he's not the father of Smangele, so she was sitting at the mugg n bean restaurant drinking coffee

Advertisement

Melissa saw her an went to provoke her

Meli : Hey

She raised her head an nodded without even minding her

Meli : Can I ask you a question?

Slue : Sure

Meli : What are you in Lunelo's life?

Slue : His my daughters father

Meli : Oh so you decided to trap him with a bustard child listen here sweety Lunelo is mine an mine alone keep yourself far away from him with that busta...

She didn't finish her sentence because Amkelo was pulling her hair so hard causing her to scream

Amkelo : Scream all you like bitch am not done with you

She turned her around an slapped her so hard while kicking her

Amkelo : I will beat the shit out of you 🕃 that my niece you calling a bustard 😟

She was kicking her people were taking video's but someone grabbed Amkelo from behind with her screaming an kicking

Amkelo : LET ME FIND YOU I WILL KILL YOU 🕃 LEAVE ME ALONE WENA

she wiggled herself fr this guys grip an turnes it was none other than Lungelo

Amkelo : You again 🛽 next time leave me the hell alone nx 🔅

She went to the crying slue an hugged her so tight as for Lungelo he felt like laughing to why always this girl is in trouble if not running,she's fighting publicly

Slungile

I won't lie what that girl said about me really broke my heart cause a part of what she said is true ,Lunelo is not the father of my baby so I should just leave him alone Amkelo : Don't cry nawe ③ you making that bitch think she made it

Me : Sisi Mamncane (Sister aunt) you don't understand my life is a total mess 😂

Amkelo : Come let's sit down an talk am here for you

Me : Am grateful to that

We sat down an I can't stop noticing a guy staring at us more especially at Amkelo or maybe he's just thinking $\mathbb{P}^{\mathbb{Q}}$

Me : My father caught me in a hotel with Lunelo

Amkelo : Uhh Uhh

Me : He punched him so hard Amkelo ,am even afraid to call an ask if he's okay

Amkelo : Give me your phone

Me : What do you want to do with it?

Amkelo : Just give me

I gave her my phone, she pressed something an gave me the phone

Amkelo : Place it in your ears

Me : Wtf Amk...

Before I could finish Lunelo Answered his phone

Narrated

Lunelo : Slue

Slue :**sniff**

Lunelo : Are you okay Slue? What's wrong did something happen to you or Smangele **with a panicking voice** 🗉 🕒

Slue : No nothing happened I...I wanted to know if you okay? Your eye was...

Lunelo : Sulila kaloku Babe ndiright mna (Don't cry babe am okay)

Slue : The way I left you, you were badly hurt

Lunelo : Don't worry about me I will be okay,am a big guy this will pass

Slue : If he just knew that..

Lunelo : Slungile am okay please stop worrying try to talk to your father ,apologise grovel do whatever as long as yol are okay than am okay nam

Slue : Fine I will call you later

Lunelo : okay will be walting for your call 😳

They hung up,Lunelo was happy to know that Slungile is worried about her as for Slungile she felt good after hearing that Lunelo is good ,they ate with Amkelo after that they spent their time together

Still Narrated

Later that day Amanda an Thapelo were talking in the lounge

Thapelo : I found who's Smangele's father

Amanda : Who is he?

Thapelo: Lunelo Mtshomo

Amanda looked at him thinking that maybe he will laugh an say maybe this is a joke or a prank but no he was serious Amanda : The same Lunelo that Wezile called while holding me hostage

Thapelo : Yes

Amanda : You can't allow that to happen Babe

Thapelo : What will I do Amanda

Amanda : Keep them apart I mean we can take care of the baby ourselves I can't lose my daughter

Thapelo : We won't lose her

Amanda : No maybe that guy is crazy like his brother

Thapelo : I doubt Amanda, he looked fine to me

Amanda : I don't care but we have to tell Slungile

Slue : Tell me what?

She asked as she enter the lounge with Smangele after talking to Lunelo

Thapelo : How long have you been here?

Slue : Just got here

Amanda : Give me the baby

Amanda took the baby an smiled but with a pained heart cause she's about to hurt her daughter but she could just sit down an watch as his girl date a crazy dude little did she know that Lunelo is just a guy in love like Thapelo was when he was in love with her

Thapelo : You can't carry on with that boyfriend of yours

Slue : Why daddy?

Thapelo : because he's not good enough for you

Slue : 🕑

Thapelo : His brother was the one who kidnapped your mother, killed my sister an shot me five times

Slue : No 🕞

Amanda : It's true Lunelo is Wezile Mtshomo's brother so I can't lose you to some crazy guy please forgive me 😂

Slungile's heart became heavy because she knew that Lunelo was everything but Crazy was not one of them but she have to listen to her parents an end things

Our Love Is A Testimony

Insert 11

Lungelo

I can't stop thinking about Amkelo 🗈 an it even hurting to don't see her I mean that girl have that effect on me that I never thought I'll ever find in a woman,I've always been a gangster in suits who's care is all about his family nothing else but with this girl it like am drawn to her 🖻 🌳,Yesterday when I saw her beating that girl up I just felt the edge to stop her before she does something worse I don't know but I feel like I can always protect her

Sizo : What are you thinking about I've been calling you

Me : Just work

- Sizo : Difficult case?
- Me : Something like that, what are your plans for the day?

Sizo : I'll be in school the whole day

Me : Ohh can I fetch you afterwards

Sizo : Yes u can Babe am always free for you

Me : I guic I'll come 😳 I love You

Sizo : I love You too an thank you for always being there for me

Me : It what I have to do cause you the mother of my child

Sizo : An the love of your life

Me : Yes

Although am not sure about that part what even worse one of these days I'll flop cos I'll end up calling Amkelo's name in my sleep I can't stop thinking about her

Lunelo

I've been trying to call Slungile with no luck an that worries me cause I have to go back to Cape Town today for a meeting ,Thobani landed earlier on because he was worried about me this guy is my ride or die he's a true friend who would leave a girl in bed just to come an make sure that his friend is good,I would say he's gay but Noo I've known him since we were kids we actually grew together so we did everything together I would also leave anything just to make sure that he's okay,Same as Slungile she have that effect on me that I can't even explain she is the person I want to wake up to ,we may not have sex an all just to cuddle nje I'll feel complete. My door was wide open by Thabani ^(C) who does that shit what if I was sleeping

Thabiso : Good Mo...Oh shit 😂 😂 😂

He's looking at my blue eye ayy vanger did a number on me but I don't care it was all worth it ,he laughed so hard

Me : Uyanxola maan (You making noise)

Thabani : Who did this to you?

Me : Vanger

Thabani : You an enemy of vanger? For what Lunelo what did you do?

Me : Am fathering his granddaughter that's what I did

Thabani : He'll cut your dick next 😂 that man is heartless

Me : No one will cut my dick I For what? I can't be punished for loving her daughter

Thabani : Did you say love? 2

Me : No I didn't 🛛

Thabani : Lunelo are you in love with this girl?

Me : No I didn't say that

Thabani : But your facial expression is saying something else boy I You know that you can't date Lunelo ,Remember how shuttered you were when your ex cheated on you worse she got pregnant I are you prepared to go that road again

See what I meant ,he's the brother that Wezile failed to become

Narrated

Thabani is worried about Lunelo cause once he get hurt people get killed , Lunelo is a guy that deals with emotion by going on a killing spree even thou he doesn't kill innocent people but he kills for something that you would forgive as a person but his heart is a stone, As a child he was always alone even though Wezile was calling but he never set foot home just because his mother loved Lunelo a lot , she believed that Wezile is cursed because of the disease that he had so Lunelo always protected himself from bad things that needed an old sibling ,that have an impact on this stone heart that he have

he was also bullied at school because of problems that Wezile caused back at home like beating guys because of girls so Lunelo faces wrath from people calling him crazy just because his brother was bipolar that also added hatred that he have for his brother but he is his brother so he doesn't wish anything bad to happen to him now Thabani is worried about him he doesn't want to ever see him hurt again

Lunelo : Don't worry Thabani I won't get hurt

Thabani : That would be good cause if that happen I will just use your gun on you

Lunelo : So maan don't worry about me, maybe you should find yourself a girlfriend or a wife

Thabani : Never 😂

Slungile

Am so hurt I don't know what to say or do based on this whole situation I mean Lunelo is not crazy I know that but the problem is my parents doesn't know that love been crying since yesterday I have not realise that I love Lunelo this much, I have been to different relationships but I've never felt this way for a person now I can't be with him because of his brothers sins I know he nearly killed my father but Lunelo is not his brother why can't they understand that , Amkelo got inside my bed I wonder when did she come in ,she just hugged me I couldn't hold my tears I just cried till I have hiccups

Amkelo : Tell me what wrong babey?

Me : I love him amkelo 🗇 🗇

Amkelo : Why don't you tell him

Me : I can't be with him my parents forbidden me 😔

Amkelo : Why?

Me : He's...His brother is the one who killed your sister

Amkelo : So?

Me : He's the one who shot your brother an kidnapped my mother

Amkelo : Yeah so?

Me : They said I should break up with him

Amkelo : Hell No 🕃

She stood up an paced up an down making me dizzy

Amkelo : Am trying to find the part which says Lunelo helped his brother kidnap your mother () am trying to find the part which says Lunelo helped his brother kill my sisted as for my brother I can't say much about him cause naye she kidnapped your mother that how they met right? Why didn't they break them up for that

I saw my father at the door

Me : Am...

Amkelo : No they are selfish Slungile ,my brother is selfish nje qha Lunelo didn't do anything...

Thapelo : ENOUGH!!

Amkelo : Oh welcome bhuti 🕑 🛛

Narrated

She chuckle angrily an that angered Thapelo

Amkelo : This talk was about you an your selfishness 🔅

Thapelo : I will not have you talk about me to my child like this

Amkelo : Tell me what does Lunelo got to do with his brothers action? Didn't you kidnap your wife why didn't you leave her alone huh?

Thapelo : Am warning you Amkelo

Amkelo : The truth hurts right? Your rule doesn't apply to you let me tell you this you are selfish brother

Thapelo : AMKELO SHUT UP

Amkelo : YOU ARE SELFISH I WILL NOT SHUT UP AM TELLING YOU THE TRUTH AN YOU TELLING ME TO SHUT UP SCREW THAT

He slapped her so hard

Amkelo : If that make you sleep at night do it again 23

She was staring at Thapelo's cold eyes but she was not shaken by that

Amkelo : You selfish nx

She stormed out of the room crying because of what they doing to her niece (a) as for Slungile she was silently crying in bed

Thapelo : Wena you will break up with that Lunelo guy ,you see that he's ruining our family? Are you happy?

Slue : Am sorry daddy 😔

Thapelo : Wake from that bed an we going to that guy cause today you will break up with him 🕄

¤ ¤ ¤ Amkelo drove off shattered by all of this she didn't believe how could his brother be this heartless an selfish why doesn't he want his daughter to be happy ③ Slungile has always made her father proud, always go by the rules her father made but now for falling in love it the problem ,his car parked near the club she used to go

Amkelo : Amkelo you can't go back to this 😔

She sped off an went to the nearest coffee shop after a while she went inside the shop an sat at the corner while crying

Lungelo : Amkelo

She raised her head an asked herself is this guy stalking her or what mara

Amkelo : Are you stalking me?

She tried to wipe her tears but she was failing dismal cause tears were falling anyway, lungelo sat beside her

Lungelo : I saw you at the club entrance when you sped off I followed you I thought that maybe you'll get hurt

Amkelo : 😂 😂

Lungelo : Can we go somewhere else so that we can talk

Amkelo : No (a) am okay here I wanted something to refresh my mind so I thought that maybe alcohol will help when I got there I changed my mind I just couldn't (a) I always used alcohol to escape my problems (a) from an early age it always been how Nontando was a good girl,I was always compared to her an I didn't want that mina (a) I wanted to be me but whenever I made mistakes they would always say "When Nontando was your age she did this an that" I was sick an tired of that (a) I wanted to be Amkelo not a replica of Nontando she's dead an I didn't know but she's a ghost that am always reminded of (a)(a)

Lungelo : Have you told your parents?

Amkelo : No need am always not good enough for them now someone else is also being blamed for something his brother did (a) my whole family is selfish very selfish (a) (a)

Lungelo just held her close to him so tight cause he can see that she's hurt an that tore his heart \bigcirc he's confuse at why he's always there when Amkelo faces troubles or up to no good

¤ ¤ ¤

Slungile went inside the hotel with his father waiting for her in the car, she went inside without knocking cause Lunelo was told that she's coming, when Lunelo saw her eyes he got worried an went to hug her tight an that made Slungile to break down after seconds she pulled away from the hug

Slungile : I have something to tell you 😔

Lunelo : What's that? Are you okay? Is my baby okay?

Lunelo was worried now because of the state Slungile is in

Slungile : We have to... I can't see you again

Lunelo : Inton? (what?)

Slungile : This ...what we have or I thought we had is over ,move on with your life an I'll do so with my daughter

Lunelo : wait wait wait I am tryna understand what are you...**sigh** what do you mean by saying over?

Slue : We can't see each other

Lunelo : Why?

Slue : Because I don't want to anymore

Lunelo : What did I do? I...I thought we were okay Slungile wh..**he's trying ro don't sound weak but his voice is failing him,his heart is hard** Slungile look..

He went closer to her an held her hands that made Slungile's heart skip a beat

Lunelo : I love you please don't do this to me

Slungile cried cause she wanted so hard to hear those words but now she can't answer ,she yanked her hands from Lunelo's hands

```
Slungile : I can't Lunelo I don't love you 😔 so it over
```

```
Lunelo : <sup>(C)</sup> Slungile you... **sigh** you know what fine get out!!!
```

Slungile : Huh?

```
Lunelo : Get out Slungile  you want to leave me angan (right) now GET OUT!!
```

she jumped with fear an ran her way out leaving the angry Lunelo screaming An throwing things around the room with anger wit tears streaming down his face

Lunelo : Damn You Slungile 🕄 🕄

Our Love Is A Testimony

Insert 12

Lunelo

A week passed without talking to Slungile, I think it for the best cause I don't need this Love shit I it is so stressful I don't wanna lie what happened broke my heart in the most painful way an this is what Thabani was talking about so from now on it gonna be me an Smangele ,Yes she's still gonna be my daughter I mean I received a punch for that kid I remind her even when she's old cause I want to always be in her life,she actually stole my heart more than her mother I am in Cape Town but will be flying to JHB tomorrow morning just to see my princess I took my phone an called Slungile she didn't answer the call it sent me straight to voicemail so I tried again an she answered sniffing that made my heart sore but I can't show care to a person who doesn't care about me I and the straight to about the set is a straight to about the set is a straight to the set is a straight to straight to a straight

Her : Hello

Me : Hey am coming to Joburg tomorrow so please prepare Smangele for me Her : Lunelo you can't...

Me : Mamela apha Slungile (Listen here) whatever your problem is with me mustn't come between me an Smangele ,that kid may not be my blood but I love her like one an worse your father knows me as the father unless you want me to tell him the truth 🛛

```
Her : Fine **sniff** bye
```

She hung up I know that was uncalled for but I had to do it I need to see Smangele, I need to see Slungile I want to know if she's okay Fine I admit I care about her a lot maybe \mathbb{P}^{Q}

Slungile

It hasn't been a good week without Lunelo everyday it almost the same thing stressing about how he is cause when I left him he was so vulnerable I hate how my father handled this situation I can't even tell Lunelo the reason behind this cause what if he's a gangster of some sort I don't wanna put my father into trouble this whole thing is a mess worse am so in love with him it hurts, am home I can't even eat it all about tears I don't know but this feels like my first painful break up ever ,am in my bed as my mother entef the room with a tray of food

Me : Am not hungry

Mom : You have to eat my angel

Me : Mom you don't understand at all

Mom : Make me understand baby

Me : I love him mama (a) I know that his brother did things to you that are unforgivable but I love him still cause he's not his brother (a)(a), he is not crazy as yol saying he is I've been with him he's just a normal guy who's obssessed with his daughter with no intentions of hurting me or her but No mama (a) yol took that away from me,I did all you wanted ever since I was a kid now you deny me a chance to love? Why mama because you got kidnapped? Didn't my father kidnap you mama but you loved him still, didn't he kill your mother mama? But you loved him still so why must Lunelo suffer because of his brother? (a)(a) it unfair mama it really unfair

Narrated

Amanda was dump stuck because of what her daughter said to her ,she cried with her

Amanda : Am sorry baby I didn't know that this will hurt you like this

Slungile : It okay mama let it be S Let him stay with his broken heart an I'll do the same

Advertisement

Let us live with our incomplete lives mama 😂 Jist let us be

Slungile stood up an went ro bath so that she can take care of her daughter, as for Amanda she went to her room an broke down thinking about what Slungile said to her about forgiving Thapelo for killing her mother

Amkelo

Me an Lungelo havs been spending so much time together, I even learned that he's a father to a 3 years old baby boy ③ I love kids but not my own am just not ready to be a mother, I last saw Slungile that day I can't bear watching her so hurt the way she is, when I was with her in the restaurant I stole Lunelo's number because I wanted to piss on him whenever he hurts my niece but noa it seems like I will use it for other things

I want to call him an talk some sense to him maybe he might fight for Slungile cause I hate what is happening with this whole situation ,I took my phone an called him he answered on a forth ring with his scary voice I don't know but this guy is scary with his hoarse voice I there's is big things that this guy is hiding I can see by his body language that he have some gangster in him

Lunelo : Yaa

Me : Uhm Lunelo Hey

Lunelo : Sure

Me : This is Amkelo

Lunelo : Am I suppose to know you? 2

Me : uhh

I never have lost words in my whole life this guy is so creepy an scary 🛙

Lunelo : Am hunging up

Me : Please don't you talking to Amkelo who is Slungile's aunty

Lunelo : Oh sorry for being rude I thought that maybe it a number that will only just waste my time

Amkelo : It's okay

Lunelo : Can I help? Is Smangele okay?

The way this guy loves Smangele is priceless I mean who would love someone else's child this way

Amkelo : She's okay I want us to talk about Slungile

Lunelo :....

Me : Are you still there?

Lunelo : What about her?

Me : She's not handling what happening between you two well

Lunelo : Well it was her decision to stay away from me not mine so I can't help her

Me : It not her decision at all $\textcircled{}^{**}$ Oh God**

Lunelo : Huh?

Me : Nothing

Lunelo : Amkelo

Me : No I said nothing bye

Narrated

Lunelo tried to call Amkelo again with no luck so he decided to send his people to fuel up the jet cause he's flying to joburg today,Slungile is indeed driving him crazy an what did Amkelo mean when saying it was not Slungile's decision to break up with him he thought to himself

a a a a

Lunga was so stressed about his baby, he wanted to be a part of his baby but he knew that it was impossible ,he was sitting

outside under the tree when his father came to him looking unpleased

Him : Lungani tell me the truth who is this baby you hiding

Lunga : I don't know any baby baba

Him : I can't keep on dreaming about something which is not true

Lunga : I don't know what to say anymore baba cause I really don't know any child

Him : You made someone pregnant an you have to find out who

Lunga : But how father

Him : I want you to do this for me investigate everyone you dated if she have a child maybe

Lunga : Baba 🕃 that would be hard cause I dated a lot of girl

Lunga's father wanted this baby to be killed ASAP cause his riches were vanishing now so he had to make something,he cursed his son by making him a womanizer who must make a girl pregnant once in a while foe sacrifice

Him : I DON'T CARE I WANT THAT BABY SO THAT WE CAN KILL HER JUST DO AS I SAY LUNGANI!!

He left him shaking with fear,Lungani is scared of his father an he wishes to be done with her studies so that he can get out of this unpleasant home 😂

¤

Ø

¤

Later that day Lunelo did a check on where is Slungile only to find that she's home so he drove there an parked two houses away from her home than called her

Slue : Lunelo

Him : Come out

He hung up his phone an hoped for the best as for Slungile she got out of bed an went downstairs to be met by her mother who was in the kitchen

Mom : Oh baby you awake 🕃

Slue : Can I go out?

Mom : Yes you can

Slue : Where is dad?

Mom : He's working late he'll be back in the morning

Slue : Okay

Slungile went outside the gate an spotted the car that Lunelo was in ,she got inside

Her : Hey

Him : Hi

There was silence in the car until Lunelo spoke

Him : I love You

Her : Lunelo y...

Him : Slungile I love You please look at me in the eyes an tell me that you don't love me 🛛

He switched the light on in the car an he got worried when he saw how Slungile's eyes were puffy

Her : I can't 🙂

Him : Please

Her : Lunelo I....

Him : Say it

Her : I do love you but I can't be with you Lunelo that is what you have to understand

Him : Why? Who's forcing you to do this an what's the reason behind it?

Slungile kept quiet because she didn't know what to say as for Lunelo he knew that he will dig until he finds the truth cause it seems like there's more to this 🛛 Our Love Is A Testimony

Insert 13

Lunelo

Slungile : I have to go

Me : You haven't answered my question slungile I want to know if someone is threatening you to break up with me or is it your father?

Slungile : No it's not my father

That's it her father is the one behind this whole thing an I will find out what the reason behind this whole thing

Me : Okay I tried Slungile ,I really tried because I love You but if you don't want me than it okay I'll back off from you but carry on seeing our daughter cause whether you don't want to be in a relationship with me your daughter will not be punished because of that She kept quiet that tore my heart into pieces cause right now am at my weakest point but nothing is changing

Slungile : Am sorry Lunelo Me : It okay Slungile : I have to go Me : Fine

I looked outside the window cause I can't bear watching her walking away from me without telling me what I want to hear ,I watched her as she enter the gate I wanted to make sure if she's okay ,I took my phone out an called my I.T guy

Me : I want you to do a background check on Thapelo, every information you get on him give it to me

Caller : Sure bozza

Me : I trust you man, I want it by the end of today

I ended the call let me hope what I will find won't make me hate Slungile 🛙

Narrated

Sizo couldn't help but notice that Lungelo is not himself,he's always not home most of the times like Yesterday he came home late an didn't bother calling her to let her know that he'll be late which is something new cause he always report if he'll be late so they are in their room getting ready to sleep

Sizo : Lungelo

Him : mmh

Sizo : Are you cheating on me ? 🛛

Him : Askies? (excuse me)

Sizo : You heard me Lungelo

Him : Why will I cheat on you?

Sizo : I don't know Lungelo cause you've not been yourself lately 🛙 are you cheating?

Him : No

Sizo : You lying 🕃 I swear to God I will leave you with your son if you dare me

Him : Can you stop nagging me Sizo I want to sleep

Sizo : I will not stop nagging when you cheating on me 🕃 I dare you to do that Lungelo I FUCKEN DARE YOU 🕃

Lungelo felt like slapping the shit out of sizo cause he's not cheating on anyone

Lungelo : You know what I will be sleeping in my other house cause I can't deal with your nagging ass ,always threatening to leave me with my son if we have a problem in this relationship not that I ignore this issue it just that I want to see you try cause I swear to God you will not reach anywhere I will kill you before you know it 🔅

Lungelo walked out of the room an banged the door so hard whereas Sizo was crying because she never thought that Lungelo would be like this to her, she always thought that she was the one who will be able to tame him , she thought that maybe by getting pregnant she will tame him but clearly she is losing the battle Lungelo

Am so angry at that woman how can she think that am cheating on her ,fine I might be feeling some foreign feeling for Amkelo but am not cheating on her 🛛 I drove to my other house

I thought of calling Amkelo to come here in my house, I took my phone an dialed her number she answered on the third ring

Amkelo : Lungelo

Me : Hey were you sleeping?

Amkelo : Yes I was

Me : I thought that maybe I could fetch you

Amkelo : ain't you with your family?

Me : No so can I fetch you?

Amkelo : Fine Come

I hung up my phone an went to fetch her cause am in the neighbourhood so it is not far ,after some time I was waiting for her to come out of the gate I don't know what am doing but it feels right

Narrated

Amkelo came out of the gate an went to Lungelo's car

Amkelo : You woke me while I was dreaming of the man of my dreams

Lungelo : How hot was he? 🗑

Amkelo : So hot 😂 🙂 I wanted to eat him alive

Lungelo : Am sorry I disturbed you am sure he'll come back 😂

Amkelo : He have to or else I will fetch him myself 😂

These two are always joking around when they are together, so they went to Lungelo's house although Amkelo couldn't stop noticing that this house is familiar but shd decided to put it at the back of her head they got outside the car an went inside the house to the lounge

Amkelo : You have a beautiful house

Lungelo : Thank You

Amkelo : What happened?

Lungelo sat closer to Amkelo

Lungelo : She thinks that am cheating

Amkelo : 😂 cheating with who? You not that handsome phela

Lungelo : Really? 😂

Amkelo : Am telling you bra who will cheat with you nje

Lungelo : I don't know ⊇♀

Amkelo : Am kidding bra you hot shame you can make a girl drop them panties for you

Lungelo : I can't comment on that

Amkelo : Are you cheating on her?

Lungelo : I don't know Amkelo

He stared into her black eyes as for Amkelo she felt shy which is something that never happened to her before

Lungelo : Am I?

He got closer an kissed Amkelo at first she was hesistant but eventually gave in one thing led to another.

Slungile

It in the morning an I wanted some fresh air so I went to the mall with my daughter before I take her to Lunelo cause he said that he wanted to see her ,I got a message from Thando telling me that she's joining me it been a while without seeing her so after a while I was at the mall pushing my baby with pram I went to the salon to do my hair when I got there I was met by that slut who insulted my daughter but I won't give her the beneficiary

Me : Nomsa how are you

Nomsa : Am good babe so you here for your appointment?

Me : Yes

Nomsa : What are we doing today?

Me : Peruvian hair 28 inch

Nomsa : Always the best with you

Me : Yes 🛈

Nomsa : Come sit this side

I followed her all this while this chick is giving me nasty look but I don't care ,I sat where I was directed to sit

Nomsa : So where is this cuties father?

Me : Once am done here I will be going to him

Nomsa : Showing him flames I see

Me : You know me to well I want to reach every levels of charming him ③

Nomsa : An yol make a great couple nje

The chick clicked her tongue an stormed out we just laughed I guic Nomsa also noticed this I mean that girl is sick if she thinks I will mind her After some time I was done with my hair as for Thando she was already with me so we went to wimpy to eat while we were wauting for the order

Thando : You look troubled

Me : I am

Thando : What happened?

I narrated the whole story to her ,Thando is my best friend so we tell each other everything

Me : I love him too Thando

Thando : I think you should tell him Slungile

Me : I can't what if..

Thando : Leave what ifs Slu that guy loves you an he has showed you it is time for you to also do the same for him don't push him away maybe he's the one for you

Me : But...

Thando : No buts Slungile, Relationships are based on sacrifices so this is it for you

Me : I hear you

Thando : Yaa my friend don't let that man go he is a keeper

Narrated

Amkelo woke up an Lungelo was staring at her with so much affection cause when they did the deeds he felt some connection he never thought there was if you in a relationship or sleeping with someone as for Amkelo she was embarrassed

Lungelo : Don't do that

Amkelo : Do what?

Lungelo : Don't regret this cause we both wanted it

Amkelo : But..

Lungelo : No but Amkelo this was bound to happen so let it be

Amkelo : Fine so tell me have you ever felt like you have been in the place but you don't know when an how

Lungelo : No what's wrong

Amkelo : I feel like I've been here before

"Shit" that what Lungelo is saying in his head

Lungelo : Ahh placed do look alike Amkelo : Yeah that's true ¤ * * * Slungile went to the hotel where Lunelo was an knocked

Lunelo : Come in

Slungile entered with Smangele, Lunelo to Smangele an kissed her all over the face causing her go giggle that melted his heart

Lunelo : Hi

Slungile : Hi 🛈

Lunelo : You looking good

Slungile : Thanks

Lunelo went to the bed with Smangele who was so clingy on him

Lunelo : You've missing daddy my angel?

He played with Smangele who was giggling one way that made Slungile jealous ^(C)

Slungile : Lunelo can we talk

Lunelo : Come lie in bed let's talk

Slungile took off her shoes an went to lie next to smangele an Lunelo, Smangele was in the middle holding Lunelo to dear life

Slungile : I...

They were disturbed by Lunelo's phone ringing so she stood up with Smangele an went to takd the phone an answered it

Lunelo : Talk to me

Caller : I've found the information that you need

Lunelo : Yaa send me all of it

Caller : There's an interesting one

Lunelo : Am listening

Caller : The Vanger killed your brother

Lunelo : Who's brother?

He said looking at Slungile who was busy with her phone not noticing what's happening

Caller : Wezile Mtshomo I believe that your brother right?

Lunelo : Okay thanks send me everything

Caller : Sure

Lunelo's blood was boiling he felt his palm sweating

Lunelo : Slungile

Slue : Yes

Lunelo : You know all my life ever since I was a child I never Really got to enjoy my childhood you wanna know why?

Slue : Yes I do

He sat on the couch an gave Smangele the phone while Placing her on the floor

Lunelo : Because of my brother I everyone thought that am like him am crazy just like him so the bullied me that made me really angry cause Am not like him an I'll never be lile him so I hated him for that But he's my brother so I care about him,right now am hurt No actually am angru that even in his death he is controlling my life (2) even in his death he wants to take away my happiness even in his death he is making me question the love that I have for you because of you not trusting me ,you not being able to sit down with me an tell me what the matter why you pushing me away (2)(2) you knew that your father killed my brother right?



Lunelo : You didn't think of telling md you chose the easy way out which is Leaving me (2) an your wish has come true I will leave you alone Slungile I don't need you in my life you are nothing but a liar so I don't need you

Slungile : Please Lunelo I love You don't do this to me fine I knew but I didn't know how to tell you

Lunelo : Too late for that don't you think 🔅 🕞 It over I don't ever want to see you again Slungie 🕃 🕃 if I want to see the baby I'll talk to your aunty 🕃 me an you are done!!! Our Love Is A Testimony

Insert 14

Lunelo

Saying that am sad might be a lie am angry at my brother for being a fool (a) to even start provoking Thapelo with his wife ,Slungile left earlier on am angry at her for not trusting me enough I know I would have been angry but it would have been better to hear it coming out of her mouth (a) but who am I kidding loyalty lies with family if you a daughter of a gangster I,All my life I never thought that I would want to kill the father of the girl I love with all my heart I (c) I called Thabani an it rang straight to voice I tried him again he answered

Thabani : Am busy maan

Me : Fine I'll call you later

Thabani : No it fine

I heard some shuffle I think he's changing spot

Thabani : Talk

Me : Wezile is dead

Thabani : what do you mean dead?

Me : Thapelo killed my brother Thabani 🛽 he actually made an enemy out of me

Thabani : Lunelo I want you to think careful before you do some drastic decisions

Me : He killed him Thabani , despite everything he was my brother ③ I thought that maybe he abondened us

Thabani : Fine wait for me let me come there we will fix this

Me : Okay

I hung up my phone an went to bath am going clubbing today I need to really get this steam out of my system

Slungile

This is a mess (a) how can I not tell him the truth cause he trusted me, he even told me about his brother now am sad

because I didn't just be honest with him,I didn't want to cause troubles fj

or my father cause I know if I told him it would have caused war between them but now what I was scared off is happening ,I went home an found my father an Uncle Thelo

Me : Afternoon

Dad : My princess how are you?

Me : Never been better 🛛

Thelo : Out with it

Me : Lunelo knows

Dad : Knows what?

Me : That you killed his brother

Thelo : So he showed you flames

Me : Flames

Thelo : Flames of being crazy? Cause if so am afraid we will say we told you so

Me : With all due respect Lunelo is no crazy an you can't always blame him for his brothers action enough is enough (3)

I went upstairs I can't believe that they reallu think that my Lunelo is crazy 🔅

Narrated

Thapelo : We have to do some background check on this guy

Thelo : I don't think he is a threat though

Thapelo : I don't think so but we have to do it just to be sure if we not dealing with Wezile

Thelo : Ayy it gonna be the repeat of part 2 am telling you

Thapelo : I hope not Thelo, Today I will be at the Warehouse doing some work

Thelo : I will tell Lindo to gather some information about this guy

Thapelo : Sure Thelo

ğ

¤

¤

¤

Thelo called Lindo to gather some information about Lunelo but he couldn't find anything cause his system was blocked which means his team is always online so it will be hard for them to find information about him (2) never have he faced this ever since he started working for Thapelo so he called Sakhile who works for Tom to help him

Sakhile : Lindo

Him : I need your help

Sakhile : Am listening

Him : I was searching Lunelo Mtshomo but I was blocked

Sakhile : I really can't help you on that cause I also faced the same problem when Man M wanted me to get some background check on him \mathbb{P}^{Q}

Him : I feel like we dealing with a very dangerous man here

Sakhile : Let's hope not Lindo

¤ ¤ Lunelo was called by his I.T guy because of someone wanting to know something about him but he blocked them,that all alone angered Lunelo cause he wanted to ignore this for Today but clearly Thapelo is clearly provoking him an he doesn't take that lying low

¤ ¤

¤

Thapelo was at his warehouse all alone doing some work ,while at it he felt like someone is watching him from behind but he ignored it an carry on doing some work,after some time he heard a whistle so he knew that there's someone behind him he took out his gun when he was about to point at that person

Lunelo : Wrong move

He shot the gun away from Thapelo's hand while pointing him with two guns but what caught Thapelo's attention is Lunelo's T-shirt "The Tiger" this is a crew he once heard about an they are so dangerous as for their boss he/she **cause they don't know their boss** is the tiger cause he rip your soul out of you like an animal ,Thapelo even knows who's in the crew but Lunelo is new in his eyes maybe he's a new member he thought to himself

Thapelo : Mtshomo

Lunelo : Vanger 🛛

They stared at each other

Advertisement

Thapelo couldn't help but feel intimidated by this guy in front of him,Lunelo punched him with his gun he fell down groaning,he made him stand an pushed him to the chair behind him an tied him while pointing a gun at him one wrong move he will kill him just like that ,he took a box that he came in with an placed it near Thapelo who was not shaken by all of this

Lunelo : You know all my life I never thought that I will have to point a gun an do all this to the person I would have called my father in-law

Thapelo : What do you want?

Lunelo : I want the truth Vanger why did you kill him?

Thapelo : I don't answer to you

Lunelo : You know that am a very patient man when chance given but when provoked I act an my actions scare me sometimes I so Vanger don't test me

Thapelo laughed at what this small boy is saying to him

Thapelo : If I were you I would run cause I will kill you

Lunelo : Wrong words vanger I want to know one thing why did you kill him?

Thapelo : L...

Lunelo : MAKE SURE THAT WHAT YOU SAY NEXT DON'T ANGER ME MORE CAUSE AM ASKING YOU NICELY BUT YOU CHEEKY ③ I LOST MY PARENTS VANGER,I LOST A BROTHEF VANGER I DON'T HAVE ANYONE I JUST WANT TO KNOW WHY DID YOU KILL HIM?

Thapelo : Don't shout at me

Lunelo was trying not to lose cause if he does Thapelo will never see the day tomorrow they don't call him the tiger for nothing an he don't want to ruin his chances with Slungile,he doesn't want to be not in Smangele's life cause they are the only family he have now

Lunelo : Thapelo I don't want us to fight or kill each othef causd if I want to I will do it an you will not be able to stop me ,I see that being heartless as you are made you Mr Pride but let me tell you something am not the man you should mess with old man

Thapelo : Just because you a tiger?

Lunelo : You see that box over there?

Thapelo : Yes

Lunelo : That a bomb one wrong move you gone even your family will be gone just like that now think about your next move Thapelo cause I don't bluff the clock is ticking

Thapelo : You bluffing

Lunelo showed him a video where they plant a bomb at his house that made Thapelo sweat a little Lunelo : You know that I never wanted it to be like this Vanger I thought that maybe you will tell me what made you kill my brother

Thapelo : He provoked me

Lunelo : You know I love your daughter so much an I would never want to hurt her but you Vanger by you made me a bad guy to her by you actually did what I was running from ever since I was a child, do you think I love being called crazy when you not? DO YOU THINK I ENJOYED BEING BULLIED BECAUSE OF MY BROTHER? DO YOU THINK I ENJOYED HAVING COMMUNITY YOU LIVING IN SAYING YOUR FAMILY IS CURSED BECAUSE OF THIS DISEASE do you think we wanted this?

Thapelo didn't see this coming, he may be everything but family means a lot to him

Lunelo : I was provoked from an early age,I becane tiger because of all that I became heartless because of all the insult,I became what I am because of all this

Thapelo : Ti..Tiger?

Lunelo : I never wanted people to know about me being Tiger because even thou he lives inside me but I try to be a normal guy

Tiger is like a possession in him cause when he kills, he kills without mercy so now he's just a vulnerable Lunelo wanting closure but Thapelo thinks that he wants to kill him

Thapelo : He killed my sister

Lunelo : Who?

Thapelo : Wezile killed my sister because he wanted my wife he was obsessed with her that he even kidnapped her an shot me five bullets I nearly died Lunelo So I had to protect my family am sure you would have done the same if it was you in my shoes

Lunelo :...

Thapelo : He wanted to take my wife abroad an kill my daughter who was till in her tummy so we had to act fast am sorry that I took your brother away from you but I had to

```
Lunelo :which dAughter
```

Thapelo : Slungile

Lunelo : My Slungile ତ 🕞

Lunelo sobbed because of how he wanted to hear maybe that he was killed because of hijacking or something but no he made some demage in this family, he just roared with anger causing Thapelo to beat out of his chest he was pacing up an down wishing that he was still alive so that he would kill him again

Lunelo : I thought that maybe just maybe he was killed for something small (a) I thought that maybe he was indeed a good brother but No he was satan himself (a) Thapelo please forgive me for my brothers sin I'll never be crazy like him (a) I'll never hurt your daughter like that I've been blamed an it is enough now (1)

Thapelo : Am the one who should apologise Lunelo I killed ylud brotheR made you miss all the important thingss of brotherhood But I had to do it for my family 22

```
LunElo : He deserved it
```

Thapelo : Tell them to take that bomb out

Lunelo : I'll never do that to you Thapelo I wanted the truth from you all of that video was fake I wantes closure from you

Thapelo was relieved to hear that now he can see that Lunelo is not who he thought he is

Our Love Is A Testimony

Insert 14

Lungelo

3 Months Later

It been three full months with me an Amkelo making love but not dating I don't know but with her I feel connected 😂 I can't even fake it when am at home, Sizo has been nagging like always about her taking my son with her, I know what am doing to her is wrong but all of our relationship I felt like something is not there which was connection, with her we fuck but with Amkelo we make love sometimes get wild I think am falling for her an it kind of more like obsession, that girl is wild even without drinking but she's wild she will always make me lose cause when I do I beat the shit out of you 2 an when am done with you, you never wish to do what made us fight again am just like that which is not good cause by doing that my mother is turning in her grave 😂 so today it's Saturday so am going out with my son without his mother, I woke up did my morning hygiene than after a while I lotioned than wore my clothes all this while Sizo is watching me

Sizo : Lungelo I don't want to lose you 🕃

Narrated

Lungelo : What are you talking about?

Sizo : I know that you cheating on me Lungelo,all the late nights,all the weekend getaways I was not born yesterday please don't do this to us,don't do this to your son he deserves a stable home with two loving parents please at least do it for him ⁽¹⁾

That hit home in Lungelo cause he always wanted a stable home for his son ③ something that he never got his father denied him so he was raised by his mother all alone well him an his brothers have different fathers ,Sizo saw that his manipulation is working cause there's no way in hell she would let another woman take what she works so hard to get Lungelo : Am sorry you felt that way I promise you nothing will take away happiness for my som cause he's everything in my whole life

```
Sizo : Please 🕀
```

Lungelo : You know what let's go out 🛈 what do you think?

Sizo : It okay with me ,I love you

She squealed an went hug him because of being happy,as for Lungelo he couldn't say I love you too cause he don't feel like it anymore

Slungile

It been a long three months me an Lunelo are co-parenting just fine he even bought a house this side so he's always this side for Smangele the way they so close makes me very happy cause she deserve some fatherly love he eveb takes her for weekends an bring her back on sunday an I have no problem at all with that

Advertisement

I don't wanna lie I still love him an I don't think I'll ever stop but to him it like she has long forgotten about loving me ,Today me an the girls are going shopping well it was Amkelo's idea naye she's been acting strangely it like she's hiding something from us an I intend to find what it is ,I was bathing so I lotioned my body than wore my clothes than went downstairs to be met by my father,well my father an Lunelo are just civil towards each other I don't know what happened between the two of them but am happy

Me : Daddy

Dad : My angel are you okay?

Me : Yes daddy am good we going to the mall with Sisi Mamncane (sister aunty)

Dad : You an that name 😂

Me : She is used to it now 😂

Dad : But you make my mom a naughty person

Me : She was I mean who steals her friends husband ③ an make a bonus out of it by marrying the guy?

Dad : Your grandma 😂

Me : I have to go before mommy hear us cause she will murder me ☺☺

¤ ¤

Ø

The girls were at the mall enjoy their selves doing their nails, their hair an shopping

Thando : Am tired now can we at least sit down my feets are killing me

Slue : Let's go to Debonaires

The girls went to Debonaires Amkelo was met with the most hurting picture Lungelo with his family ,she wished to just go away an don't look back

Amkelo : Why don't we change the restaurant

Mbali : No ways I feel like pizza

Tha & slue : Me too

They looked at each other an burst in laughter as for Amkelo she was no longer here, she's feeling something in her hurt that she wishes she never feels 😂

Slue : Uhm let's sit over there Amkelo : No

They stopped an gave her a stare waiting for explanation

Thando : What's your problem with this place?

Amkelo : Nothing

Slue : Than we will sit there

She said taking her hand an went to sit to the table next to Lungelo

Mbali : I can't wait to eat pizza 😂

Slue : It been a while ladies

Thando : Tell me about it when you in res it all about noodles Slue : Chum am so lazy when it comes to cooking Mbali : Ahh as for me my mother is a great cooker Slue : no comment on that S

Slue's bag was in the way so it tribbed Sizo who was coming from the toilet

Sizo : Oops am sorry darling

Slue : No it's okay

Sizo : I've been wanting this bag OMG 😂

She screamed causing Lungelo to look at what makes Sizo this noisy when his eyes met Amkelo he felt bad very bad cause the last thing he wanted was to make her unhappy but Amkelo decided to act otherwise

Amkelo : I can help with getting it

Sizo : Really? 😂

Amkelo : Yes really

Sizo : Honey come this side

Lungelo didn't want what was happening so he stood up an went to the table where the girls were at,he stood closer to Sizo,Thando an Slue couldn't help drooling over the guy ③ as for Amkelo she felt anger rising because of all this

Sizo : This is the bag I want baby

Lungelo : Ohh

Amkelo : I can get it for her at the lowest price

Sizo : Don't worry about money my baby over here will take care of that

Slue : Gold digger **she mumbles**

Sizo : Askies? (excuse me)

Amkelo : No she was talking to Thando over here ,why don't you take my numbers so that we can talk

Sizo : Okay sisi

She took Amkelo's phone an put her phone number all this while Lungelo was staring at Amkelo wondering what is she up to

Sizo : We have to go call me Amkelo : Don't worry I will

They left the restaurant with Amkelo watching them,Sizo couldn't help but notice that there's tension between Amkelo an Lungelo but she was not worried cause Lungelo would never leave her that what she's sure of,The girls were done at the restaurant so they were just browsing around when Lunga an his friends came their way

Lunga : Ladies

They just gave him a dead stare causing his friends to laugh at this ,he didn't care about that he wanted to talk to Slungile

Lunga : Can we talk?

Slungile : About?

Lunga : Our Daughter

Slungile seriously laughed at what she's hearing

Lunga : What are you laughing at?

Slue : You have no daughter wena

Lunga : That a lie Slungile that little girl is my daughter an I won't let you play happy family sith her limits won't let you play happy family sith her limits and statement of the statement o

Slue : Listen to me Lunga stay away from my daughter if you know what's good for you

Lunga : I want my daughter

Slue : YOU DON'T HAVE A DAUGHTER 🔅

Amkelo was watching all of this an it took her a lot not to slap the shit out of Lunga for coming here claiming a daughter that he denied

Lunga : Say that one more time Slue

Slue : What will you do?

Lunga : I will not be responsible for my actions ③ Person : I'd like to see you try

They turned an were met by the handsome Lunelo holding Smangele who was a replica of Lunga all along Lunga's father was watching all this cause he decided to follow Lunga's every move so now he can see that indeed Lunga have a daughter that he have been dreaming about so it is time for him to think hos he will get them

Slue : Oh thank God Lunelo

She ran towards her an they hugged causing Lunga to be angry at how they play happy family with his daughter Our Love Is A Testimony

Insert 15

Narrated

Lunga : Stay out of this 🕃

Lunelo : Why would I do that?

Lunga : Because this is about my daughter 🗊

Lunelo : Which daughter? The last time I checked I was the father of this baby?

Lunga : Listen bra if you want a child why don't you make your own 😨

Lunelo : Says the sperm donor who doesn't even know whether the baby that he claims is his what does she wear? What food does she loves? What makes her happy? Do you even know her name? I you just a useless father boy so I suggest you don't embarrass yourself any further an tell yourself that you not a father you just a sperm donor who helped me have a daughter I Am warning you boy stay away from causing Slungile heartache you don't wanna mess with me I Lunga felt like punching Lunelo but he didn't because he was carrying his daughter what Lunelo said made him really see himself as a sperm donor not a father 🖘

Lunelo

Me an Smangele were going to McDonald for a brunch when I saw this boy talking to Slungile,I got jealous so when I went there I wanted to disturb them but when I was close I heard the conversation I that boy have nerves to say that he's a father I mean come on guys what is a father kant? That guy doesn't even know the name of his daughter I just lost it this is what you must know if you mess with these two girls you mess with me too because I love them so much,the boy left an am left with Slungile and the girls

Slungile : Thank You

Me : I was doing this for Smangele not you 🛛

Amkelo : Uhm let's leave you two I have a store that I want to go to

Thando : Yes remember those shoes I wanted Mbali?

Mbali : What shoes?

Amkelo : Ayy 🗊

Thando : Let's just go line why don't we take this little princess with us

Me : Let's hope she'll agree

They took her but she was holding on to me tightly with her bottom lip trembling 🖨

Amkelo : Daddy's little girl 😂 let's leave her with them

The girl left us standing there I don't know what to say to Slungile cause the last time I checked I was punishing her 😂

Me : Let's buy takeaways an go home

She nodded like a small girl is after some time we were on our way home I was driving an there was silence in the car which never happens I know both of us are thinking about what to say to each other I may have a lot of things to say to her but am afraid that she will always leave me when her father tells her to do so ☑ I know I said that I don't take girls to my house but with her I feel like she's my home an no other woman will ever make me this way,we entered the gate an went inside the house all along Smangele was sleeping so I took her upstairs to her room an went downstairs but couldn't see Slungile I went to the kitchen to check if she's there or not an I found her there tearing ♥ I took her to my arms that's the only comfort I have for her ,I than took her to the lounge so that we can talk,I made her sit on my lap facing me this girl is a goddess in her eyes I get lost ♥...

Slungile : Am sorry Lunelo I know that am the cause of this whole tension happening between us

Advertisement

I know I was wrong for keeping you in the dark about what happened to your brother but I love You an I love daddy too I didn't want yol to fight because of this

Lunelo : What will happen if something like this happens again whe you will have to choose between me an your father? I mean Slungile if we are about to start a relationship we will have problems like family telling you that am not good enough will you leave me because you are told to do so? I do love you an it driving me crazy cause I've come to terms where I don't want to see any guy hovering around you 😂 I love You like am losing my mind an I can sacrifice everything for you but I can't do that alone Slungile I can't fight for us alone I want to know if will you be able to turn your back to your family for me if there comes a times like that? I know I don't have parents but I have relatives who will try to change my mind about you kodwa I won't listen cause I love You Slungile ,so baby will you be able to do all of this for us

Slungile : I love my family a lot but am willing to do whatever it takes to be with you an Smangele cause yol are my home 🕑 I nearly lost my mind without you Lunelo,over the past few months you have been the best friend I ever wanted so I don't wanna lose you I love you an I promise you that it will be the three of us against the world

Lunelo : Am sure the future me will also be a part of this some day

I said touching her tummy

Slungile : obviously 😳

Lunelo : Loving you doesn't mean I will rush you to do sex with me but I want to shower you with love first ⓒ♥ than anything else will follow

Slungile : I love You my Xhosa man 🙂 😳

Lunelo : Mmmh 22 I love You too my African Queen

We kissed I mean me an Slungile kissed I've longed for this day just to taste her soft lips 🙂 🙂

Narrated

Lungelo called Amkelo so that they can meet up

Amkelo : Lungelo

Lu : Can we meet?

Amkelo : Am kind of busy

Lungelo : Amkelo

Amkelo : No Lungelo you don't get to tell me what to do

Lu : Fine Please just 5 minutes

Amkelo : **sigh** where you at?

Lu : Am around the corner meet me outside now

Amkelo : Okay

Amkelo woke up from her bed an hurried outside, she is feeling some foreign feeling for Lungelo an she knows that they are playing a dangerous game here which will leave one of them heart broken, she spotted Lungelo's car so she went there

Lu : Hey

Amkelo :...

Lu : We need to talk

Amkelo : Am here ain't I?

Lu : What with the attitude?

Amkelo : You tell me Lungelo?

Lu : Am sorry about what happened earlier on

Amkelo : What happened vele cause clearly we not on the same page?

Lu : You saw me with Sizo

Amkelo : I don't care Lungelo me an you are just fuck buddies nothing else

Lu : why did you take her numbers?

Amkelo : So is that what you worried about? That's why am here?

Lu : No I thought that maybe you'll react differently but you didn't

Amkelo : You can't expect me to be bitchy towards your Mrs You I was just being friendly that's all

Lu : Being friendly 2 what are you up to Amkelo

Amkelo : I don't answer to you Lungelo, me fucking you doesn't mean any shit in my life so please stay in your lane tuu

Lu : What me an you are doing is more than fuck Amkelo you know that

Amkelo : I know nothing Lungelo, You can't promise me earth an heaven whereas you can't give me cause I'll always come second to you 🕄

Lu : Am doing this for my son Amkelo

Amkelo : I don't care Lungelo 🛛 so give me a break let me live my life the way I like it 😐

Lu : Amkelo

Amkelo : No muntu just let me be $rac{4}{4}$ You can't have it both ways call me when you need to fuck other than that am not your friend 2

She tried to open the door but Lungelo locked them same time

Lu : I can't let you be Amkelo

Amkelo : Why?

Lu :...

Amkelo : I have to go Lungelo you wasting my time am rushing somewhere

Lu : Where?

Amkelo : Am meeting some guy 😳 who knows the rule unlike some people I know

Lu : Meet an do what?

Amkelo : Fuck what else?

Lu : Try an do that shit Amkelo I swear to God I will.... **sigh** don't do that

Amkelo : We not dating Lungelo so stay in your lane I repeat am single an available

Lungelo chuckle angrily

Lu : Fine do as you please but don't let me find you cause nc nc nc **He shakes his head**

As for Amkelo she was sure that she will be bitchy cause Lungelo doesn't know what he wants 🛎

¤

¤

Ø

Lunga was sitting at the lounge when his father came and sat in his couche

Lunga : I know who is the mother of my baby

His father : an?

Lunga : I will help you get my daughter

Him : Am glad you grew some balls

Lunga : If I can't have her no one else will 🔅

Our Love Is A Testimony

Insert 15

Narrated

A week Passed

Mbali is at campus when she met up with Sabelo who is Lunga's friend

Sabelo : Mbals

Mbali : Hey Sabelo

Sabelo : You not with your girls today 😳

Mbali : We going to Eastern Cape today so I came to submit now am on my way home

Sabelo : Eastern Cape? Who's in Eastern Cape?

Mbali : Thando

Sabelo : Oh safe journey girls 🙄 take care of yourself I still

need to pay your price an eat that cake 😂

Mbali : What cake?

Sabelo : Never mind

Sabelo just left Mbali alone I mean she's always left out light ayy such a nerd he thought to himself ,he went to Lunga who was with the guys

Lunga : So?

Sabelo : Eastern Cape that nerd told me everything without even asking she's always behind with everything Imagine I made a joke about her keeping her cake clean she asked

Them : What cake?

They burst out an laughed

Lunga : who's in Eastern Cape?

Sabelo : Thando's home

Lunga : Thanks Sabelo I always knew that you are valuable to me IC

Sabelo : Always bozza

Slungile

It been a week an am so happy cause finally am with a man that I love so hard, we going to Eastern Cape today althou it was so hard to convince Lunelo cause apparently "His daughter is still young to visit places" in I love how he's obsessed with my daughter like he is his in makes me love him even more ,Am packing while butt naked is I have a being naked disease my mother came barging in my room

Mom : Wear something child 🛙 😂

Me : Mom this is my room

Mom : But you blinding me what if your father was the one who came in?

Me : He knocks 🙂 unlike someone I know

Mom : This is my house Nosibusiso

Me : Yoo you sound like my grandpa when am in trouble "Nosibusiso I don't want slap the shit out of you" I mean who uses shit while scolding (a) worse am a child ? Mom : Gangster family

Me : Tell me about it 😂

Mom : Eastern Cape?

She said looking at my bags

Me : Yes mommy

Mom : Safe journey take care of my Smangele

Me : The way yol love this kid am jealous

Mom : She's a goddess Slungile

Me : Even Lune...

Snap how can I talk to my mother like she's my friend

Mom : Lunelo 🛈 tell me I want to know

Me : No mom don't mind me

Mom : Baby am your mother fine we started on the wrong page about this Lunelo guy but please talk to me like you used to Me : I will right now am getting late

Mom : Me an your father are also going somewhere

Me : Mmmmb where?

Mom : He said it a surprise

Me : when you come back I want to hear more 😂

Mom : Children of today I surrender 🕷

Narrated

Lunga went home so that he can talk to his father, in his mind he have that maybe his father might not kill his daughter little did he know that his father is happy that finally he'll kill this child who is haunting her

Lunga : Baba (Dad)

Him : Am here

Lunga went to the room where he heard him ,it was a room that he was not permitted to see ever since he was a child he was surprised to see a man who was beyond black if you know what I mean he was scary his face was like a skin of a snake with yellow eyes ,Lunga got scared of this

Man : I can feel your fears don't be afraid

Dad : Come meet my lord ,you are honoured to see him

Man : You have news for us

Lunga : They are going to Eastern Cape today

Dad : We have to follow them

Lunga : Don't worry about that we will find them just in time

Man : Let hope this work will be successful Mkhungo cause I foresee darkness covering your house

Dad : Maybe it because we find her late she's 6 Months if not 7

Man : Mkhungo this your work so you are the one to make sure it works or else goodbye to all the riches

Well this man can see that something will be wrong about all of this sacrifice but he can't see crearly

Advertisement

as for Lunga's father he was happy that his son have seen the light

Lunelo

A week passed with me an my little family doing good an happy, I love Slungile an I'll do whatever it takes to protect her with our daughter as for her let me say we both obsessed with each other 😂 well today Slungile an her friends are going to Eastern Cape even thou I don't like the idea because they are going with Smangele but I can't stop them , they are visiting Thando's mother she insisted to see the people that are taking a good care of her daughter, I went upstairs I need something to eat am so so so hungry I could eat a person 😂 my other kitchen is upstairs I did my greasy sandwich I don't know how to cook proper meal but I can do a mean breakfast am thankful because Slungile is good with cooking otherwise it would have been a disaster 😂 while I was still eating an intercom rang I wonder who it is early in the morning if I was in Cape Town I would have said maybe it is my friends but who am I kidding those guys can surprise you with anything

Me : Who is it

Guard : Your friends boss

Me : Names 😂

Thabani : Let us in maan

Me : Let them in

I told you these stupid ass hole can do whatever they like just because they have money ,my door opened

Thabani : Are you living with someone in this house or you showing off?

Me : Showing off 🗟 🙄

Mhle : This house is exaggerating **4**

Anga : Did you see those fountains outside I mean who in their right mind by a house with fountain just for himself ?

Me : Lunelo 😂

Thabani : I feel like there's something you not telling us

Me : This house is for me an my little princess cause she's the one I mostly spend time with

Anga : Don't tell me that you still seeing that girl

Thabani : He loves her Anga so don't start

Anga : Her father killed your brother Lunelo 🛛 who knows maybe he lied about your brother shooting him, killing his sister an kidnapping his wife you can't believe that crap

Me : I don't care Anga even if it a lie ,I love Slungile an that won't change anything

Anga : Xolo madoda (Forgive me guys) but am not gonna pretend as if I love this bitch cause...

Me : Wait wait what did you just say?

This is what I don't love about being a friend with a relative 🔅

Narrated

Anga didn't love Slungile an he's sure that he will do whatever it takes to break Lunelo am Slungile up

Anga : I said that she's a bit...

He didn't finish his sentence cause Lunelo punched him so hard he fell on the floor

Anga : So is she worth all this?

Lunelo : Anga I will kill you 🕃

Thabani : Gents don't do this

Anga : Ya tell him that it is bad to choose love over family

Mhle : SHUT UP ANGA (2) Don't you see that your cousin is happy

Anga : He was always happy it didn't start because of that bitch

Lunelo : You testing me 🕄

He went to the backroom as Tiger, well Lunelo owns a couple of bulldogs so he came back with two Anga's eyes popped out cause never in his entire has he fight for a girl to this point of wanting to kill his friends never mind his family

Tiger : It's about to be lunch time for my boys over here I so I guic the meal delivered itself

Thabani : Tiger calm down Anga is your cousin

Tiger : Cousin or not you don't get to provoke me 🕃 even in your dreams Thabani

Anga : You won't do that

Tiger : Try me Anga I will let them rip you apart am sure you know that when it time for the eat they eat whatever it is they come across

Anga : Lunelo

He came closer to him with his dogs an Anga Screamed

Anga : Fine uxolo bra 😂

Tiger : I will kill you next time Anga ,I love Slungile an no one not even you an your uncles can stop me so am sending you go an tell them you will see the real me 🕃 get me

Anga : Sure

Tiger : BOYS LUNCH

He ran closer to him he stood up quickly an jumped downstairs crying while peeing on himself as for Mhle an Thabani they ran to his room

Tiger : Run Cousin!!! 😂 😂 Ruuun!!

Our Love Is A Testimony

Insert 16

Slungile

Yesterday we arrived late this side so we slept cause we were so tired I must say the view is so refreshing here in (Bizana) (*), I woke up an did my morning hygiene by making water warm which is something new to me cause when we go to PMB for rituals the house there are modern houses with showers e.t.c so here you have to work in order to bath after I was done with my morning hygiene I went to the kitchen where I found Thando an her Mom

Me : Morning

Ma : Molo ntombam (Morning my daughter)

Thando : Slept well?

Me : Yes I slept like a queen

Mom : Am sorry but we don't have houses to accommodate you

Me : Oh we fine Mama this place is amazing I even need a place this side

Mom : 🛈 will you be able to manage this life?

Me : I hope so

Thando : Where's Smangele?

Me : I bathe her, fed her an she fell asleep afterwards

Mom : Perks of being a baby \bigcirc

Me : Yey Ma it is tiring kodwa

Mom : I know but once you have a child everything changes, you don't think for yourself only but you think for your baby ③

Me : That's true the feeling is priceless Mama

Mom : True baby 🛈

I love this woman she's just perfect an I now know where my friend got her beauty from 😂

Narrated

Lunelo is in Eastern Cape too but in a hotel,he didn't want to go home because he knows his uncles will cause trouble which is something he doesn't want for now, So he went out for breakfast that when he met Lungelo who was also on a Mission Amkelo talking about obsessed lovers, Lunelo sat on the table in the corner an Lungelo joined him cause the place is packed

Lungelo : Can I join?

Lunelo : If you not gay it fine

Lungelo : Am straight as a ruler 🙄

Lunelo : I don't believe you 🛛

Lungelo : Lungelo Gumbi

Lunelo : Lunelo Mtshomo

Lungelo : From Mtshomo Construction?

Lunelo : Yes that's me

Lungelo : Nice to finally meet you

Lunelo : How do you know me?

Lungelo : Am a lawyer so one of my colleagues are working for you

Lunelo : Ohh so you here on a business?

Lungelo : Girl Business

Lunelo : Stalker?

Lungelo : Not really

Lunelo : I take that as a Yes ☺ don't stress we in this together ♥☺

Ngelo : The thing is I don't trust my girl around boys

Lunelo : Well I do trust mine am just here to protect her an my daughter

Ngelo : I thought maybe we here for the same cause

Lunelo : Nah I won't even start being in a relationship with a girl I don't trust

Ngelo : Not in a relationship

Lunelo : You got me confuse right there 🛛

Ngelo : It a long story but to cut it short I love her but I can't be with her because I have a son an in a relationship with a baby mama

Lunelo : You don't love her enough to leave your baby mama

Ngelo : I do

Lunelo : Am not asking you but am telling you I if you love someone you make it work even if there are people to get hurt

but love is all about sacrifices that we do for the people that we love ,am not saying leave your baby momma but what am saying is don't tag this girl along for nothing if you know that you won't give her the love that she deserves rather set her free an be with the girl that you love am sure she'll also find the one who'll give her love ?

Lungelo swallowed hard because of what Lunelo is telling in honesty him an Sizo are like friends living in the same house cause he doesn't sleep with her anymore, he doesn't exchange I love You with her anymore they are just staying together for the sake of their boy

Narrated

Thando's mother is in the kitchen but she realise that something happened cause the food that she bought is no longer there it like someone stole them maybe it those naughty boys from this village she thought to herself who steals food so she doesn't want to stress Thuli's friends whereas she doesn't have the money to buy these staff Ma : Thando

Thando : Mama

Ma : I need some staff at the mall will you be able to get me those staff?

Thando : I thought that everything was in place Mama

Ma : It seems like I forgot some staff so I want yol to go buy it for me

Slue : It okay Mama we will go

Amkelo : I'll stay behind an help where I should

Slue : That's good cause I will leave my baby with you 😳

Amkelo : I didn't say I wanted to be a nanny Slungile

Mbali : Come on Sisi Mamncane (Sister Aunt)

Ma : What does that mean?

Amkelo : It a long story long don't mind them an wena Slue don't get used to it I'll nanny your daughter

Slue : Thank You 😳 😳

They went to get ready with Slungile wearing a black bum short Advertisement black body suit an white puma sneakers ,she tied her weave into a bun with red lipstick P.

Slue : Am ready

Amkelo : No go an change

Thando : Leave her alone Amkelo

Amkelo : How can I? Lu....Your daddy will kill you if he finds you like this

Slue : My daddy is far away from here so don't worry your tits let's go Thando

Mbali : Am also going

Ma : Wait here is the mo....

Slungile kissed her daughter an pulled the girls out ignoring Thando's mother, well Slungile wanted to buy the grocery for them , they drove away with their rental car

¤

Þ

Ø

Slungile finally arrived at the mall so they started at Spar while at it

Lungelo : Uhm excuse me

They all turned an looked at the person who was speaking with a bold voice

Slue : Oh Hey

Thando : ain't you the guy who was with that Sizo chick from Campus?

Lungelo : Yes I am

Slue : What are you doing here 😂

Thando : Yoo maybe he's here on business Slungile

Mbali : Do we need Rice?

Slue : Just take everything that you use when cooking I'll pay \bigcirc

Thando : No you don't have to slungile

Slue : Don't worry baby we friends so I insist

Thando : Wow thanks friend 🙂

The girls hugged as for Lungelo he was wondering where is Amkelo cause these four are always together

Slue : You still here?

Lungelo : Where's Amkelo?

Thando : we left her at home

Slue : Why?

Lungelo : No I thought that maybe she's at the mall too

Thando : Nope we left her anyways we sorry but we have to go

Slue : True I don't wanna be scolded by Amkelo for leaving her with my daughter

Lungelo : Daughter?

Slue : Yes 🛈

Lungelo : No wonder 😂 you know what I have to go

He said that laughing cause Lunelo ran away when he saw the three girls so now Lungelo can see the reason he didn't want Slungile to see him 🖨

¤

ğ

¤

¤

Back at home

Lunga, his father an some boys they went inside the compoud slowly because they didn't want to be seen

Lunga : So what do we do

L.Dad : I will send this boy to drop this muti inside the house they will all sleep than we take the baby

Lunga : Won't she die from the muti?

L.Dad : If she dies less trouble

Lunga : But I thought that Yo...

L.Dad : Shut up Lunga, now sga take this muti inside the house I don't know how but do it

Sga : fine baba

Sga went to the main house that they were sitting in an knocked

T.Mom : Come in

Sga entered the house an looked around she saw the baby lying near Amkelo who was busy giggling in her phone

Sga : Mama I don't know if am lost ,am looking for a traditional healer they said that he's living in this house if am not mistaken

T.Mom : Who lied to you image and no traditional healer so I don't know any place that have those people around here

Sga : Maybe I didn't get it well am sorry Mah I will try your neighbours

T.Mom : Do that son

He walked an fake a trip he fell on the floor an dropped the powder

T.Mom : Sorry are you okay?

Sga : Yes Ma am sorry these sneakers are giving me problem but nothing I can't solve, nisale kahle (stay well)

He went out leaving Thando's mother chuckling because of what just happened after some time they were feeling funny

Amkelo : I feel sleepy an hot at the same time

T.Mom : I don't know but I fe....

They didn't finish their sentence cause they just slept instantly,Sga an the guys came to check if the coast is clear which it was

Sga : Baba everything is okay now

L.Dad : At last

Lunga ran inside the house an tool his daughter he was more than happy to hold her in his arms L.Dad : Don't get to attached with her cause after three day she'll be gone for good

Lunga : Don't you think maybe we could save her

L.Dad : Sga take that child an wena Lunga don't make me kill you just like this little tart ② NOW LET'S GO BEFORE THIS BITCH COMES BACK

Lunga : Yebo Baba 🖃 🗐

Lunga really thought that maybe his father will not kill his daughter now he's regretting all of this (3)

Our Love Is A Testimony

Insert 17

Narrated

Slungile, Thando an Mbali came back from the shops laughing an all happy, they got inside the house an found Amkelo an Thando's mother sleeping so they just sneaked so that they don't disturb them , they went to the kitchen an unpacked the staff they bought after that back to the house an these two are still sleeping

Slungile : Let me check on my daughter

Thando : Okay Baby an thanks a lot for everything it really means a lot

Slue : It okay Thando 😳

Slungile went to the room but couldn't find Smangele

Advertisement

she thought that maybe she's in the room where Amkelo an Mbali were sleeping but couldn't find her

Slue : Maybe she's in Mama's room

So she went there but the was no sign of Smangele, she didn't want to think the worse so she went to the lounge to find the ladies still sleeping she woke them up

Slue : Amkelo wake up we back

Amkelo was struggling to wake up but finally did even thou the vision was blur

Amkelo : What's happening?

Thando : You tell us we find the both of you sleeping an it so unlike you to sleep at this time

Slue : Where's is Smangele

Amkelo pointed beside her but when she realise that she's not the her heart was beating loud but she thought that maybe they pulling her leg

Amkelo : Guys it's not funny the baby was just here isn't mama?

T.Mom : Yes she was napping right there

Slue : She's not here 😳 I've searched every room for her

T.Mom : Does she walk maybe or crawl

Thando : No mama she's still young

Slue : Amkelo Please my child is she kidnapped maybe? Oh my God

Amkelo : I swear to God I don't know what happened but a guy came here an asked stupid questions about traditional healer

T.mom : We told him that we dom't anyone who's doing that around here than he slipped an fell ⁽¹⁾ he blamed his shoes after that we fell drowsy an sleepy

Amkelo : I don't know Slungile 🕞 am so sorry please forgive me

Slungile : Oh God what will I say to Lunelo S I promised to take care of this baby now she's missing an nowhere to be seen

Thando : Am sure we will find her

Slungile : I want my daughter 😂 😂

She ran outside an looked for her in the yard like a crazy woman

Slue : Smangele come back to mommy baby 🗇 I need you 🗇

She kept on an on searching for Smangele but couldn't find her she just kneeled an prayed right there

Slue : God Please protect my daughter for me God she's just a small little girl please let her live I can't imagine my life without her she's practically my life G

She cried even louder because of the pain she's feeling her phone rang so Amkelo rushed the phone outside Amkelo : Slungile

Slue : I want my daughter 😔

Amkelo : Slungile your phone is ringing

Slue : I want my daughter 🗇 🗟 I want her Amkelo I know it not your fault but I want her 🎯 🎯 she is still small an don't know what's happening around her 🎯

The phone rang again

Amkelo : I know my love 🕞 but Lunelo is calling

Slungile quickly wiped her tears an cleared her throat

Amkelo : Tell him Slungile

Slue : I can't

Amkelo : Bu...

She answered the phone

Slue : Baby

Lunelo : Why are you not answering your phone Slungile?

Slue : Am sorry **sniff** just that we came back from the shops now we cooking

Lunelo : Are you crying? 🛛

Slue : No why would I? It's onion

Lunelo knew that she's lying to him an he hates people who lie

Lunelo : Okay baby, Is my princess okay?

Slue : She's okay just flue

Lunelo : That's why you crying? Oh my baby 🗟 there's a small packet in her bag so take it you'll find the medication there am sure it will help you for the whole of next week

Slue : Thank You I will do just that

Lunelo : Okay I will call you later on I love you an stop crying for little things like flue

Slue : I love you too Lunelo 🕞 an I miss you

Lunelo : Now you getting me worried Slungile is everything okay

Slue : Yes baby bye

She hunged up her phone an cried in Amkelo's arms 😔

Slungile

It been two days an my baby is still not back an I haven't told Lunelo am scared cause he will say that am the one who is careless Thando's mother is also going crazy asking us if we sure that the baby doesn't walk an we told her that we sure I mean I would know if my baby is walking or not, Amkelo came to the room I was in

Amkelo : slungile you have to tell Lunelo am sure he's going crazy you not answering his calls

Me : I don't know what to say to him Amkelo 🕞 I lost our daughter an now she's lost

Amkelo : Things do happens maybe he will help you find her Slungile please tell him 💬 don't you think that maybe he'll be crazy that you didn't tell him till now? Do the right thing Slungile an tell him

Me : I will call him

Amkelo : That's more like it

I will not call Lunelo am scared an I know he will kill me 😔

Narrated

Lunga was in his room wondering what is happening to her daughter

Baba : Lunga Come here

He jumped an ran where his father was when he got there the baby was crying hysterically 💬 that made him sad

Baba : Look at her

Lunga : I can see that she's crying baba let's feed her something

Baba : No let her cry it's her last cry vele

Lunga : Baba w...

Baba : No Lunga I will kill her tomorrow night an no one will stop me not even you 😨

Lunga : Yebo baba

Baba : Let me hear that you called someone I will murder you

(2) an that person you told you hear me?

Lunga : I won't tell anyone I promise 💬 😳

Baba : Good boy

All along Smangele was screaming because of not knowing these people in front of her

¤

¤

Þ

While the girls were sitting at the lounge they heard a knock so they thought that maybe it a guy bringing back Smangele so Slungile rushed to the door to be met by Lunelo an Lungelo 🙂

Lunelo : Surprise 😂

Slue : Yay 🕞

She just broke down an Lunelo just confirmed his assumption

Lunelo : Come here

She ran to her arms as for Amkelo she ran to Lungelo's arms an whispered

Amkelo : Thanks for coming 😔

Lungelo : Shh whatever it is it gonna be okay

Back to Lunelo an Slungile

Lunelo : Tell me what's wrong where is Smangele maybe we can take her to the doctor

Slue : They took her 😂 they took my one an only daughter

Lunelo : What do you mean took her? 🕑 😒

Slue : That day when I came back from the mall she was nowhere to be found

Lunelo : But you said ...

Slue : I thought that maybe they will bring her back 😂 😂

Lunelo : You should have told me Slungile 🕃 we in this together why can't you get that 🕄

He was pacing up an down an he roared so hard causing everyone to fear for the life as for Slungile she just kneeled down an cried thinking of how is her daughter,Lunelo was angry because Slungile doesn't trust why didn't she tell him but it's no time for that right now he should comfort her he went to kneel beside her an hugged her

Lunelo : Don't worry I will bring our daughter back home Slue : What if... Lunelo : Slungile

Slue : It been two days Lunelo 😂

Lunelo : Two days an you didn't tell me Slungile ayy mntaka Gumede undixakile (You surprising me)

Slue : Am sorry 😂

Lunelo : It okay I will find our daughter alive 🕃 they will regret ever messing with me 😨

Our Love Is A Testimony

Insert 18

Lunelo

One thing I hate from a woman disloyalty I as I said to Lungelo I won't date a person that I don't trust an it clear that Slungile don't trust me or am I scary? I just don't understand it nje at all so am calling Thabani here I want all my boys to meet me in Jozi as in yesterday

Thabani : Lunelo

Me : I need yol ASAP

Thabani : Sharp we will be there

Me : Sho

I hung up I have to make a call to Vanger who is in New York with his wife cause my woman didn't tell anyone I don't know what was she thinking twice an he answered Thaps : Yaa

Me : Vanger we have a problem

Thaps : Who am I talking to

Me : Tiger

Thaps :...

Me : Your granddaughter was kidnapped two day ago nam I've just find out so organise your man if you want to be engage in all this cause me an my boys can pull this job alone

Thaps : I will make some calls than get back to you an we will try to be there when she's back

Me : Sharp

Thaps : Tiger

Me : Vanger

Thaps : Find my granddaughter an bring her home 🛛

Me : I will don't worry

I hung up my phone one thing you must know I don't even know how to rescue someone who is kidnapped i cause no one in my family have ever came across that so now I will learn as for the person who kidnapped my daughter will face my wrath in the most cruel way , now am sitting at the lounge alone everyone is outside crying I know so I can't deal with that

Amkelo : Can we come in?

Me : Sure 🛛

Narrated

Everyone came in even the neighbour who is MaNtuli's (Thando's Mother) friend

MaNtuli : My son havs you heard anything

Lunelo : Not yet we going back to Jozi today an we will start working

Slue : What if she's kidnapped here in Eastern Cape

Lunelo : I think the person who kidnapped Smangele is someone we know

Lungelo : I think so too cause MaNtuli here says that it has never happened

Thando : I will pack your bags Slungile

Slue : Thanks

Lunelo : Come here!

She stood up an went to sit in Lunelo's lap with tears rolling down her beautiful face

Lunelo : Do you trust me? Beside being scared of me

Slue : I do trust you

Lunelo : Than I give you my word I will find our daughter by tomorrow she will be in your arms

Slue : Okay 😂

Lunelo : I love You an I can't bear watching you crying like this it tore my heart apart 💬 😒

Slue : Just that am scared

Lunelo : Don't be Slungile I need you to fully trust me I will keep my promise even if it mean I die I will

Slue : You can't do that to me

Lunelo : Am joking but we will come back to you 😳

Slue : Okay

Lunelo :ncuma kaloku MaGumede(smile for me)

Slue : 🛈

Lunelo is worried about Slungile, Slungile do trust Lunelo she's just scared at what if he dies little did she knows that Lunelo is a hard thug

ğ

ğ

¤

Thapelo called Thelo so that he can go with Lunelo to rescue Smangele

Thelo : Boss

Thaps : I need you to organise the boys so that you can go with tiger to rescue Smangele

Thelo : Tiger an Smangele what are you saying?

Thapelo narrated all the story to Thelo

Thapelo : So I want you to go with him

Thelo : We will go don't worry

Thapelo : Please do Thelo that my granddaughter we talking about

Thelo : I know when are you coming back

Thapelo : We will departure tomorrow morning

Thelo : Okay boss

ğ

¤

¤

The girls were in the jet with the boys although everyone's mind was not there ,Lungelo was worried about Amkelo cause this has taken a toll on her,Lunelo was also worried about Slungile who is a walking corpse 🕞 but one thing for sure is that he will bring their daughter home,his phone rang an it the I.T guy

Lunelo : Talk to me Him : We have traced the tracker Lunelo : An? Him : She's in Soweto

Lunelo : Any idea who took her

Him : No idea but we know the house she's in

Lunelo : Make sure that you don't lose her whereabouts cause am on my way there

Him : Fine boss

Lunelo hung up his phone

Lungelo : Any lead?

Lunelo : Yeah Soweto , so anyone yol know in Soweto ladies?

Slue : Yaa the person I know who lives there is Lunga

Lungani : Who is he?

Slue : He is my ex who happens to be Smangele's father

Lunelo : Oh nc nc nc that boy has started something he can't finish 🔄

Lungelo : I will help you bring your daughter back home

Lunelo : Much appreciated man

¤

¤

¤

Later that day

Mkhungo was in his bedroom when his Master came to him by a dream

Him : Wake up an leave the place you in

Mkhungo : Mmh?

Him : You will have to start working tonight before it's too late,get out from where you are cause they know you there

Mkhungo : Yes Master

Him : Don't forget to follow all the protocol Mkhungo since she's now old

Mkhungo : Yes Master

He woke up an wore his clothes than woke Lunga an the baby

Lunga : Baba

Mkhungo : We going now wake up

Lunga : Is it time?

Mkhungo : Yes it is let's go

Lunga's heart was beating out of his chest he thought that they will do this tomorrow not today so he got worried at what is happening

¤

Ø

¤

Lunelo an the crew were about to be on their way to Soweto since they were told she's there, they were waiting for Thelo an his boys

Thabani : We have to go Lunelo

Lunelo : Just a minute Thabani

Mhle : Where is Anga?

Lunelo : I killed his soul 🔄 ? remember?

Lungani : What did you do?

Lunelo : Will tell you some other time for now let's be worried about what's happening

Thelo an ths guys entered the house looking all serious

Thelo : Gents

Tiger : Sure you must be Thelo?

Thelo : Yes an this is Sandiso, Mazwi, Mandla an Simo

Tiger : Good to meet you all I will do the introduction later for now can we do some brainstorming on what to do when we get there

Thelo : Where is she?

Thabani : They said Soweto

Thelo : Oh that what we found too

Lunelo looked at Thelo what he said amazed him cause he thought that he's the only one who planted a chips in Smangele's body,his phone rang

Lunelo : Am listening

Him : They are moving

Lunelo : Moving where?

Him : I don't know but they using Cosmo City direction

Lunelo : Fine keep taps on them an let us know we on our way

Him : Sure boss

They hurried to their cars an drove away

¤

¤

Ø

Lunga an his father finally arrived to their destination in a creepy place

Advertisement

Lunga was so scared more especially for his daughter, so they entered the house it was filled with different colours of candles ,knifes an voodoo powder

Mkhungo : Put her in this dish

Lunga : Baba...

Mkhungo : I said put her in this dish

Lunga went to the table an placed a restless Smangele inside the dish that was in front of him, he saw a knife an took it without his father noticing

Mkhungo : Now come this side

Lunga went to the back while his father was sorrounding the dish with different kind of candles as for Smangele she was crying even her voice was soon vanishing

Mkhungo : It's time Lo...

Lunga took his knife an stabbed his father an he groan while bending

Mkhungo : What are you doing? 🙄

Lunga : This is my daughter I won't let you do this to her

Lunga went to try an take his daughter without notice he felt something hitting him at the back of his head so hard an it went light out 😂

- ¤ ¤
- ¤

After some time Lunga was tied on the chair ,her father carried on with what he was doing

Mkhungo : Master of everything, I want to start apologising by being late it was something that will never happen again so right am here before you presenting this little tart to you

He takes the powder in the table

Mkhungo : Take what is yours

He poured the powder for the first time cause it have to happen three times

Mkhungo : TAKE WHAT IS YOURS MY LORD

Before he could continue someone shouted behind him

Person : Take what yours my lord 😂

Than he laughed so hard causing Mkhungo to be angry when he turned to the Smangele she was long gone taken by Lungelo as for Lunelo he was the one shouting

Lunelo : Oh sorry to disturb your prayer \bigcirc let's do it this way untie him

He said looking at a scared Lunga , Thelo untied him

Lunelo : Place him on the table Thabani fast we praying now **P**

Thabani did as told, as for Mkhungo he was so angry by the delay they are doing , lunga wanted to pee on himself

Lunelo : Now whatever you wanted to do with Smangele ,I present to you your son do it to him

Mkhungo : I can't He's n...

Lunelo : Listen here I will not repeat myself do the fuck you wanted to do to this useless son of yours 🔅 🛛

Mkhungo sweated right that moment cause he couldn't kill his son like that

Lungelo : He needs some cheer boss 😂

Lunelo : Take what Yours my Lord 😂

Them : Take what Yours my Lord

They continuously repeated those word while laughing

Mkhungo : I only wanted her tears 🔄 not to kill her Lunelo : Fine we didn't say kill him 🛛 we said so whatever it is that you wanted to do to my daughter 🔄 Mkhungo : He's not your daughter

Lunelo : I don't bloody care you bitch ,NOW DO WHAT I JUST TOLD YOU OR ELSE I'LL DO IT FOR YOU 😨

Mkhungo was shaking with fear, so he took the voodoo powder an poured it on Lunga who was crying so painfully

Mkhungo : Ta...Take what is Yours my lord I present to you my old son loss

He poured the powder again

Lunga : Baba don't do this

Mkhungo : TAKE WHAT YOURS MY LORD 😔

Lunelo was enjoying this scene 😂

Lunelo : You know this moment needs a song

Thelo : An I know just a song

Mkhungo : They don't want him

Lunelo : Since they want it the hard way give me that knife now

Mkhungo : Bu...

Lunelo : I said give me the bloody knife 🛽

They gave him the knife that was so sharp

Lunelo : I will make him cry for you ③ some motivation yabo? you will decide what you'll take blood or tears but I will take each finger from each hand an leg 🛛

Lunga : No please don't do that I will cry

Lunelo : Too Late for that now Tiger is on the move 🕄 🕄

Our Love Is A Testimony

N.B : I posted a picture of a barbed tore fence so that you will not be lost about what am talking about

Insert 19

Lunelo chopped his finger as he said he would Lunga was crying an cursing because of all the pain he's feeling as for Lunelo he was just laughing

Lunelo : This is just the start now wena take these tears or blood you choose that do your things 🕄

Mkhungo was tongue tied because of all what is happening now

Mkhungo : Please at least kill me not him

19

Lunelo : Your wish is my command boys take him to the basement make sure that you leave him naked ⓒ an tied to a chair I will see you in the morning

Thabani : What about the boy?

Lunelo : Take her to the warehouse hospital we not done with him I want everyone to be present tomorrow morning cause we've got work to do for now I would like to take my daughter for a check up

Thabani : Sure

His boys left Lunelo with Thelo, Lungelo an Sandiso

Lunelo : Bab Ncwane am glad you came to help

Thelo : It okay am just glad that Smangele is alive an sound

Lunelo : Am glad too now what left is to make sure that they pay dearly

Thelo : The family will meet you at the hospital they couldn't come with us cause they knew that you have everything under control

Sandiso : Who would have known that I will be standing with Tiger in one place

Lunelo : No one knew although I would like my identity to remain hidden 🛛

Thelo : You have my word for that

Sandiso : Mines too

Lungelo : We have to go your daughter is shivering

Lunelo : Yes thanks once again

Thelo: sharp

They went their separate ways ,lunelo called slungile to meet him at the hospital cause he has found Smangele,Slungile was happy so they rushed to the hospital with her grandparents an great grandparents ,when they got there Lunelo was seated on the chair with his hands on her face whereas Lungelo was busy with his phone

Slue : Lunelo

He opened his eyes an saw tears in Slungile's eyes so he signalled her to come to him so she rushed to him crying

Lunelo : Don't worry she's okay babe

They hugged tightly as for the Ndlovu's family they were looking at this Lunelo guy an they were intimidated even Mbodla he just saw a very cold bustard 🛛

Mbodla : Alright kids enough

Slue : Am sorry Mkhulu

Musa : So where was she?

Lunelo : Well we have something to tell yol

He said looking at Slungile who was shy to make eye contact

Lunelo : Slungile was in a relationship with this guy so when they broke it seemed like he's crazy just like Wezile ,she broke up with him an fell for me she even fell pregnant for me which was unplanned but other than that am glad it did 🛙

Musa clenched his Jaw at how naive is this boy in front of him

Lunelo : Well he kidnapped my daughter just to get back at me for stealing his girlfriend

Tom : So we thought you are the one who's crazy an missed the real mad one

Lunelo : Exactly which only means one thing I yol are not clever as you think

Mbodla : Boy 🕃

Lunelo : Just being honest 🛛 but I apologise if it came out wrong

Musa : Fine how's my princess?

Lungelo : The doctors said that she will be okay just nerves

Mbodla : An who are you?

Lungelo : Oh am Lungelo Gumbi who's working with Lunelo 😐

Tom : Oh I see we glad you bought our little cutie back we will take it from here

Lunelo : It okay vele I've got things to do so I will give the family some time I will be back 🛛 Let's go Lungelo

He attempted to leave but remembered Slungile so he pulled her aside the guys were so angry cause this boy got no respect what so ever

Lunelo : I will see you in the morning I don't cry now it's enough our daughter is safe

Slue : Thank You so much

Lunelo : It's okay so the reason why I called you aside I have Lunga held hostage so I want to know do you want him killed or?

Slue : I do want him dead but I don't want to make desicions for Smangele

Lunelo : It okay I will not kill him but one mistake he's dead

Slue : Who are you Lunelo?

Lunelo : Just a guy you fell in love with, I have to bounce I will see you tomorrow neh I love You

Slue : I love You too 😳

Lunelo : I wish I could kiss you but how can I I those bulls are watching me like hawk

Slue : Respect Lunelo

Lunelo : I will respect them once they stop undermining me Mbodla : Slungile don't make me come an drag you

He shouted from where he's standing

Lunelo : Go babe 😂 I don't want the whole army coming here to provoke me

Slue : 😂 Bye babe

Slungile went to her fuming family

Lunelo

That family will have to deal cause am not going anywhere this is what I notice they think that they better than everyone in the underworld but am here to stay cause Slungile an Smangele are my life

Advertisement

so now Lungelo dropped me home to sleep cause tomorrow I have a busy day ahead, I showered than aftef that I slept.

I woke up did my morning hygiene than after that I wore my all black outfit with my tiger T-shirt after that I went downstairs to eat my breakfast which is cereal 🔄 this is what I hate about working I don't eat what I want, I was done so I drove to the warehouse an found everybody already there even vanger is also there I know that maybe it's about Smangele not being my daughter 😳 so I went to him

Me: Vanger

Thaps : Tiger

Me : Can we talk after am done working 🛛

Thaps : Fine with me ,I called Tom an Musa cause they wanted to know what happened to the man who kidnapped Smangele so I told them to come here

Me : Great 🛛

Thaps : I heard what happened

Me : Ya let's not go there for now 🛛 🖑 really need to work they will find me inside when they come

Thaps : They here

I looked at the cars entering the gate I swear to God if they give me that eye I will feed them to my dogs nx 🕃

Narrated

Lunelo left Thapelo outside ,as for Tom an Musa they were rather irritated by all of this they didn't understand why it is Lunelo who gets to torture the kidnappers cause maybe he doesn't know how he's a little boy nje

Thaps : Am glad you here

Musa : Let's get this over an done with

Tom : I don't trust this boy 🛛

Thaps : Can you give him a break

Musa : If he was not Wezile's brother I would have given him a chance

Tom : Let's go in

Thapelo couldn't understand what their problem is **P**

Inside the warehouse

Tiger : Bring him in

Guy : Sho boss

Thaps : We here

Tiger : I see

The boys bought Mkhungo inside the warehouse covered with chains like a dog

Lunelo : Take what yours Lord is let me tell you something Mkhungo am your Lord now an when am done with you heh you will wish I was your Lord instead of that cobra wanna be you call your master cover him with those barbed tore fences ,make sure you cover the whole body i

He went to stand with Thapelo an the others while they do what he asked them to do Thaps : What will you do with him?

Tom : Child's play

Tiger : Child's play as he just said ☺ anyways some secrets will be revealed here

Thaps : Should I be worried

Tiger : Not really

Guy : Tiger we ready

Tom an Musa : TIGER 🕒

Tiger : Coming ...as I was saying am not Smangele's real father

He left them surprised by what he just said more especially Musa an Tom cause they thought that maybe Lunelo was working for Tiger

Tiger : Let see

He said looking at the crying Mkhungo

Tiger : If you wiggle yourself you will be cutting your body IP if you move your head up it suicidal to you cause you will slit your throat

Mkhungo : All I wanted was my riches please forgive me

They nodded an rushed to the warehouse hospital where they kept Lunga, they bought him where they were he just cried at the sight of the condition his father is in

Lunga : Baba 😂

Tiger : How lovely of you calling him like that I whereas you were prepared to kill your own daughter who would have been the one to also say daddy to you? (2)

Thapelo's anger escalated cause he thought that maybe Lunelo was bluffing he wished that he was the one torturing these two

Tiger : Not only that but you denied your child ☑ but am not there bring me two sjambok it is time for fun to begin ₩₩€

20

Our Love Is A Testimony

Continuation

Narrated

They came back with two sjambok so Lunelo called Thapelo who was so happy to be engaged in this torture because he was so angry to watch

Tiger : Am giving you the honours because Smangele is yout granddaughter

Thaps : Cool with me

Tiger : Bear in mind you will have to put your whole effort in this round cause after this I do the whole job 2

Thaps : Azishe ke (let's do this)

Thapelo gave him a whip he groaned

Mkhungo : Please I beg you just kill me once not all this torture Tiger : Ehh thula mnqundu wakho (shut up you shit!) 🔅

They whipped him exchanging each whip tear his skin apart so you can imagine the pain he was feeling, he was cursing an sobbing without wiggling himself cause he was afraid of dying as Lunelo said that he will be suicidal

Lunga : Please forgive my father 😔

That ticked Lunelo off he went to him an slapped the shit out of him

Tiger : Askies? (excuse me)

He raised his sjambok to beat him up but he was stopped by Lungelo

Lungelo : Remember no killing him

Tiger : Who are you to tell me that shit?

Lungelo : You don't wanna regret this for the rest of your life

Tiger : Am letting this go Lungelo but next time don't stop me when am doing my job nx 🕄

Lungelo knew that Lunelo will end up killing the boy if he go on this way

Tiger : I WANT YOU OUT I WILL TORTURE THIS BUSTARD ALONE

His boys knew better than to argue with him so they took Tom,Thapelo an Musa to the room where they can see through cameras what happening inside those closed doors

Tiger : Nice we alone 🗉 😂

Lunga peed on himself because of the way Lunelo is looking scary 😂

Mkhungo : My son

Tiger : Am not your son 2 , okay this is what we will do

He went to the table an took spirit which was in a 2L bottle

Tiger : I will pour this spirit on you

Mkhungo : No no no

He poured it on him ,he went crazy because of the pain he was feeling

Tiger : How nice of you crying like a small baby whereas you wanted to kill my baby 😟

He went to the cage an came out with one dog an went to stand near Mkhungo who was sobbing silently

Tiger : Tiger have dogs 2 an his dogs rip someone who double cross him but for you I will just cut you piece by piece an feed my dog 2

He chained the dog near the scared Lunga 🗟 an went to take the knife in the table than went back to Mkhungo who was shaking

Tiger : Where should I start?

Thabani : Start with his feets 😂

He said shouting from the speaker while watching what is happening

Tiger : Let see

He started with his feet cutting them one by one while feeding his dog 😂

Mkhungo : Oh God Please Help me : Know I wronged you forgive me

Tiger : Not yet

He said cutting his finger one by one while doing the same thing which is feeding his dog ,Lunga knew that his father was evil but Tiger takes the cup he's cold an heartless

Tiger : Now I take out your tongue

Advertisement

open your mouth

Mkhungo : No please 😔

Tiger : Vula maan 🙂 (open up)

He said whipping him with a sjambok an he opened his mouth he tool his tongue out ,Mkhungo never knew how he made people feel when he was killing them until now this is the worse thing that ever happened to him

Tiger : Now we fix this mouth of yours by stitching it \mathbb{P}

Lunga : Oh God 🗇 🗇

Tiger : If you don't shut up I will kill you right now than say you committed suicide 🛛

Lunga : ??

At the camera room

Tom : This is too much for me

Musa : When will he get tired

Thabani : Once his dog is full 🛽

Thaps : An when is that?

Mhle : We don't know cause he live with them so we don't know what he do to them to have such appetite

Lungelo : You mean he lives with dogs?

Thabani : Yes an a lot of them

Mhle : Lungelo you mustn't interrupt him while doing his job

Thabani : Next time he won't be this nice

Lungelo : He have to be controlled cause his anger is dangerous

Mhle : No one ever control him cause he grew up alone as a kid

Thabani : Yeah 🛛

Thaps : Wezile?

Mhle : I'll rather don't even talk about that guy C

Back To Lunelo

He was done stitching Mkhungo's mouth 🛛

Tiger : My very own sacrifice 😂 today I will be rich 🕃

He went to Lunga who was crying silently an whispered

Tiger : This shall be your reminder that never in your entire life think of going near Slungile an Smangele or I will kill you with just a snap of my finger you get me?

Lunga : Y...Yes 😔

Tiger : Me not killing you doesn't mean that am scared of you but am doing it for Smangele who you didn't even think of his happiness when you denied her I who you didn't even think twice before giving her to your father 2 I want to see if my little princess will ever forgive such nonsense

He unchained Lunga an signalled him to leave the room which he did but his mind was back to his dying father, as for Mkhungo he wish death to just take him

Tiger : I have ons last surprise for you Mkhungo 🛽 Light out

The lights were turned off,Lunelo quickly unchained every dog in the room an went outside locked the door

Tiger : Move

He said to the shaking Lunga they went to the camera room so he took the mic an spoke

Tiger : One last lunch boys

His dogs barked because of darkness

Tiger : Turn the light on

They did just that everyone's eyes popped out as they saw dogs inside the room Mkhungo was in ,as for him he was so shitty scared of what is happening he just knew that death is near now just by looking at all these dogs

Tiger : Surprise Mkhungo 😂 😂 EAT YOUR LUNCH BOYS

He fired the gun startling the dogs they all went to Mkhungo an ate him he was sobbing silently because of all the pain he's feeling in his mouth, body this was a painful death to him as for Lunga he just fainted right there as for Lungelo he just went to vomit outside because of all this as for Thapelo he was sure that his daughters future is Secure....RIP Mkhungo 💬

Our Love Is A Testimony

Insert 20

Lunelo

I feel at ease after killing that old hag ⁽²⁾ now my life is back to normal now am on my way to Slungile's home to see my daughter I don't know why they said I must come to them instead of her coming to me ^[2] but who am I to argue with the mighty Vanger ⁽²⁾ While on the call I got a call from a person that I was trying by all means to ignore

Me : Uncle Lumko 🕄 🛛

Uncle : How are you my son?

Too much for being a son 🙂 I hate this uncle with every fibre in my body he's one of those people who saw my family as a curse for having a brother like Wezile but when my parents died he took me under his care because he wanted to benefit from me ⓒ when I started working he than started telling how much money he wants when the month ends I mean you can't tell me how much money you want from me even if you a girl an in a relationship with me I expect you to ask for money like "Babe or Lunelo I saw a bag an loved so I was wondering if you could kindly buy it for me" than I'll give you money or let it comes from my heart to give you money not be a gold digger about it ♥ mean this is my salary not ours so we had our argument about this shit so he started telling people that am ungrateful he even threw me out of his house for not allowing him to manipulate me into giving him all of my salary now am his son☺ I can't deal with this my mood is high right now

Me : Am good an You?

Uncle : We good under the circumstance

Me : Oh 🛛

Uncle : I wanted to tell you that we coming to Cape Town me an my two brothers with their wife's to see you

Me : Am in Joburg so if you want to visit come this side

Uncle : What are y...Okay we will come that side Tomorrow expect us an Lunelo I want your full attention when am there

Me : I hear you uncle

Uncle : Take care see you tomorrow

Me : Yaa see you

He hung up I do respect elders but it have it limit once am fed up with you I show you the different Lunelo you didn't know after some time I entered the Gumede Resident so many car I wonder what's the occasion, I went to ring the bell at the door but was saved by Amulo or Amkelo I don't care

Her : Come in 😳

Me : Thank You

I went inside an followed Amkelo to be met by the whole family

Narrated

Lunelo was surprised by all of what is happening as for the ladies Thuli, Asemahle, Grace an Zandi they looked at each other approving this hot yummy mister in front of them , Slungile was rather uncomfortable with all of this while Lunelo was staring at her 🙂

Mbodla : You can sit down

Lunelo : Thank You

Tom : we called this meeting because of the issue that was mentioned by you earlier about Smangele being not your daughter

Musa : So we want to know what were both of you thinking lying to us in that manner

Mbodla : Do you know the consequences of the action you took? What if this child was sick an needed his ancestors what were you gonna do?

Lunelo : First of all those ancestors better sit down an don't talk shit cause Smangele is my daughter I don't mean to be rude but elders that guy denied Smangele so why would the ancestors be angry with Smangele instead of their own generation ?

Mbodla : Things like this happen boy

Lunelo : It won't happen to my daughter but if it does which I don't think it would I will make that happen that boy will do the ritual ,we sorry for lying but all I wanted was for that princess over there to feel loved an cared for instead of being rejected **?** All along Thapelo was listening to this man who's prepared to climb mountains for a daughter that isn't his by blood,Smangele woke up when she saw Lunelo she cried looking at him while raising her hands the family saw this unconditional love

Advertisement

Lunelo stood up an went to take her he didn't mind what they will say about about this whole thing

Lunelo : You missed me nkosazana ka tata (Daddy's Princess)

He said kissing her all over the face she giggled an held him tight that warmed his heart 🙂

Grace : I think our Smangele have shown us that blood or not she loves this young man as her father ③

Asemahle : I think we should give him the benefit of the doubt

Thuli : He is a good young man I must say 🖨

Amkelo : Ahh mama

Everyone laughed because they knew why Amkelo said that phela Thuli have a thing for betraying friends 😂 that what Amkelo always says

Amanda : I can see that his love is genuine he won't hurt my granddaughter I won't talk about Slungile cause yol are not married so this is about Smangele I give you my blessings you may carry on taking a good care of Smangele as I know she's in good hands

Zandi : He reminds me of My husband who loves my son unconditional 🕑 blood or not Smangele is your daughter so we as the ladies place her in your hands ⓒ

Lunelo : Thank You BoMama I will take care of my daughter cause she's mine an no one else's

That warmth Slungile's heart an it made her fall more in love with him

ğ

¤

ğ

After the whole family lunch Lunelo was outside near the ponds thinking about this attention his uncle wants from him when Tom stood next to him

Tom : When I met you at the hospital I tot that maybe what I see is false alarm I tot that maybe you show a different image but do the opposite but was I wrong? Oh boy I was you are the dangerous Tiger an when angry you become possessed in was once like you when I was young before I got arrested for beating a girl up an left her to die but she didn't that how I got arrested, when I was young being provoked ticked me off in a way that I wish to kill anyone in my way that what I see in you but you know what makes me happy?

Lunelo : No

Tom : Because I know that having you in my family will make me be at ease knowing that my whole family will be protected no matter what I do have a son believe me when I say you younger than him but you more brave than him with you I know that no matter what happen to this family you will always protect them

Lunelo : Why are you talking like you dying or something

¤

Tom : No am old an one of the days I will retire an watch the generation doing what I was doing ,last year I lost my daughter She was my life my little princess just like Smangele to you each day I blame myself for not protecting her enough you know why the tom that I was died at the prison so I use to blame myself that maybe that why things like this happen but little did I know that God have his ways of doing things for my family I now know that I have you so please no matter what take care of my family even the one's who thinks they are cool than you make them see you as the boss that you are I maybe you do have your own family but please make this family your priority to am sorry for crying like this to youI I want to know if I can count on you?

Lunelo : Uhm To...Fine I promise 2 Are you sure you good man?

Tom : Yes am good don't you think that this weather is cool today?

Lunelo : Mmmh

Lunelo was confused by all this talk that Philani just talked to him about ④

¤

Þ

¤

It was late when Amkelo went to the hotel to meet up with her fuck buddy ,so she entered the room

Amkelo : Bafana

Bafana : Bubs are you good?

Amkelo : Ye...

She was interrupted by her phone ringing an it was Lungelo

Amkelo : Hello

Luu : I want you out of that hotel now 🔅

Amkelo : You must be crazy

She hung up her phone an went to put on some music so that she can strip for Bafana who was so turned on just by seeing Amkelo

Amkelo : You don't know what I have in store for you 😳

She took off her shoes an unzipped her dress seductively while dancing to the song (Dance for you by Beyonce) she finally took off her dress an was left with a black lingerie ,all along Bafana wished to just rip her clothes off an get down to business,Amkelo went on her knees an open his trouser his manhood was already standing firm so she did a hand job

Amkelo : Looks yummy 🙄

She said licking the tip of it ,Bafana closed his eyes enjoy the feeling he was feeling when Amkelo was about to do her job a gun went off an blood was scatted on her face she creamed

Lungelo : I told you to Leave this hotel 🔅

Amkelo : Are you crazy 🔄 you shot a man right in front of my eyes

Lungelo : You were about to fuck him Amkelo

Amkelo : He was my fuck boy Lungelo you have no right commenting on who I fuck an who I don't

Lungelo : I do Amkelo

Amkelo : You have a family go to them

Lungelo : Fuck Amkelo I want you

Amkelo : Like hell you do Lungelo 🕃

Lungelo : Amkelo

Amkelo : Noo Lungelo

Lungelo : Amkelo

He said going closer to Amkelo who backed away slowly cause she knew that Lungelo have that effect on her

Lungelo : Are you denying me?

Amkelo : Lungelo stop right there 😂

Lungelo : You don't want me?

Amkelo : No...Yes...Leave me alone 🔅

Lungelo chuckled an just pinned her on the wall an roughly kissed her!!

Our Love Is A Testimony

Insert 21

Amkelo

I know that I should be angry at what happened but am impressed that actually someone can kill for me ,someone can be jealous of me but in all this Lungelo is selfish how can he kill my fuck boy whereas I don't have a problem with him having a baby momma, I woke up the next morning in the same hotel room but different room cause that one was being cleaned by his guy I assume,he's sleeping peaceful right beside him so I took my time an stare at his brown slightly open lips;,his big nose I mean God took his time with this man in front of me 😂

Him : It rude to stare

Me : Uhm sorry I didn't mean to wake you up

Him : No it okay now give me a kiss

Me : No I can't morning breath

Him : I don't care 🛛

Me : Well I do

Him : One day when we married you will have to get used to it

I got up an covered my self with white sheet I found on the floor

Lungelo : Come on Amkelo

Me : No Lungelo you can't keep on promising me future that I don't see with you

Lungelo : But I love You Amkelo

Me : This is not love Lungelo low you just lusting over me

Lungelo : No I love You

Me : JUST STOP IT WITH THIS I LOVE YOU LUNGELO CAUSE YOU DON'T

Lungelo : STOP SHOUTING 🕃

Me : You know what just leave me alone Lungelo cause you always do when you done with me

Lungelo : That not true Amkelo am always here for you

Me : When you want to fuck me Lungelo Lungelo : You talking shit now Amkelo am always there for you Me : Really Lungelo? You know what go to hell Lungelo : After you nxa 🕃

He woke up an took his trouser roughly an went to the bathroom after a couple of minutes he was out looking all angry but I didn't care I mean guys this man can't promise me a future whereas he is still stuck with his baby mama

Lungelo : Am out of here I'll pay

Amkelo : Don't bother I have my own money

Lungelo : Fuck you Amkelo 🔅

He walked to the door but stopped an took what I don't know and smashed it on the wall I screamed

Amkelo : ARE YOU CRAZY? 🕄

Lungelo : Next time don't ever do what you did this morning I love You AND YOU CAN'T TELL ME SHIT CAUSE YOU DON'T KNOW WHAT AM FEELING FINE IT SCARE ME TOO CAUSE WHAT AM FEELING IS MORE THAN LOVE SO AMKELO I DON'T WANNA HURT YOU 🕃

Me : Lungelo 🕀

Lungelo : No Amkelo No you can't tell me that I don't love you cause you don't know shit for you to say that am always here when I need to fuck did I fuck you when Smangele was missing ? No but I was there for you instead of you to appreciate me you telling me shit (2) next time Amkelo I will..**sigh**

He took his keys an stormed out of the room am left numb

Lunelo

Today I was woken by a call saying that my uncle is at ths airport so we driving back to my house now an it all silence in the car I know that lecture is coming so I have to expect it nje,my phone rang an it is my baby Me : Babe

My uncle gave me a dead stare I don't give two flying shit about that

- Slue : Morning handsome
- Me : How did you an my princess sleep?
- Slue : We slept good babe no complain, Are you on the road?
- Me : Yes I had somewhere I needed to be
- Slue : Okay Babe I miss you
- Me : Ndikukhumbule nami kaloku Yeye wam 😂 (I miss you too)

Am sure she's blushing wherever she is,I don't know but whenever I speak my Xhosa she just turns pink 🕑 that turns me on one of the days I have to mark her 🌚 I mean she is mine now

Me : I know you blushing

Slue : No am not

Me : You are babe don't lie

Slue : Fine I am you know that I love it when you speak with me using your language

Me : I know to well b...

I heard something hitting the floor after that I heard Smangele crying at the back round

Slue : Oh shit babe I'll call you back

Me : Slungile

Slue : I know Lunelo I'll call you later

She hung up her phone

Advertisement

was that my daughter hitting the floor I After some time we entered the gate an there was a car I don't know in my yard, I helped the elders take out their luggage an we went inside the house with Lungelo following us which mean that his car that parked outside Lungelo : Dumelang (greetings)

Uncle Lumko : Morning my son

Lungelo : How are you elders?

Uncle Lumko : We doing good just tired nje I guic it goes with growing up

Lungelo : Must be 🛈

Me : I'll be with you shortly I have to show them their rooms

Lungelo : No I will see you later

Me : You look like you've been hit by a bus 😂

Lungelo : you could say so but we will talk later

Me : Sho 😂

Lungelo left I know we just knew each other but we just click.

Lungelo

I don't know if am losing my mind or what cause Amkelo is ringing an I can't even focus on the real things like going to work, the thing is I want to break up with Sizo but I don't wanna hurt my child in the process cause if that happens Sizo will try to take him away that when I will go crazy an take the full custody of him which is something I wouldn't want to happen, I just don't know what will happen, I entered the house an it no longer feel at home my son ran to my arms he is the only this that matters to me the most

Me : You missed me

Him : Yes papa

Me : I missed you too 😳 look at you it seems like I didn't see you yesterday

He just giggled because I was tickling him all along Sizo is staring at me with disgust, I put him down an gave him my phone so that I can go an take a cold shower, I went to the room while on the process of taking my clothes off Sizo touched me seductively but I can't feel a thing it feels like I will be cheating on Amkelo ?

Me : I need to take a shower

Sizo : We can do it together

Narrated

Lungelo was rather irritated by all of this as for Sizo she can feel that she's losing him an that what she doesn't want to happen because she will lose everything an she can't live without Lungelo's money

Me : N...

Sizo : I will wash your back like the old time

She said kissing Lungelo's back seductively

Lungelo : Sizo I can't do this just let me shower alone please

Sizo : Lungelo you've just came back now an am starving for you but you pushing me away

Lungelo : I don't want sex

Sizo :what about, what I want Lungelo?

Lungelo : You can't force me to have sex with you Sizoluhle

Sizo : I knew that you are cheating one me Lungelo

Lungelo : Siz..

Sizo : No how can you do this to us Lungelo 😇 you promised that it will be the three of us against the world NOW YOU CHEATING

Lungelo : Am not cheating

Sizo : You lying Lungelo you cheating on me I know an I can feel it ,when last did you sleep here at home

Lungelo : Am home ain't I?

Sizo : But you don't want to I can see that

Lungelo : How can I not love being in my sons presence

Sizo : What about me Lungelo? Me an my son are a package you can't love him alone

Lungelo : **he chuckled** what are you saying Sizo? 🗃

Sizo : If you dare leave me I will make sure that you don't see him ever again I swear to the most highly God

Lungelo : ENOUGH **he snaps** if it not Amkelo it your nagging can you back off

Sizo : What? 🕃

Lungelo : I said back off Sizo if you know what good for you am tired of your nagging can a guy just last a day without girls nagging about the same shit over an over again am tired I need to shower noe leave me the fuck alone go to school or something just do something productive with your life STOP WAITING FOR ME SO THAT YOU CAN PREACH CHEATING CHEATING CHEATING TO ME WHY CAN'T YOU SEE THAT THIS IS NOT WORKING (2) am really tired Sizo

He regretted After saying that but he didn't care at all he was just angry to care ③ Sizo was so amazed that the same Amkelo from the restaurant is the one who wants to take her Lungelo away from her an she can't have that ④? Our Love Is A Testimony

Insert 22

Lunelo

Having old people in your house is a complete heartache because you are the one who have to be worried about what they eat an all that, If it were my own mother I wouldn't be stressed but now these people are choosy maan an it confuse the shit out of me ,I really need Slungile maybe she can help with grocery (a) am at the lounge when my Uncles entered the room I wonded what lecture is coming (2)

Uncle Lumko : Turn that Television off we need to talk

Me : Okay

I did as told ,let me tell you something uncle Lumko is the uncle you never wish to have as for Uncle Senzo an Uncle Luzuko they are so cool but they do change when provoked like now I know they will all go ape on me because of Slungile Uncle Zuko : My son we have heard terrible new about you so we here to fix that

Me : What are those new uncle?

Uncle Senzo : That you dating a daughter of your fathers killer

Uncle Lumko : What if she kills you 🛛, you can't trust that girl Lunelo look now it turned you against your Cousin Anga, you could have seen the way he was terrified because of you scaring him with dogs an you know he's allergic to them 😨 you can't do this to your brother Lunelo leave that child of a killer alone ,killing must be running in her blood we can't have a killer in our castle

Narrated

When Lunelo watched at the entrance of the lounge because he can smell hef cologne, he saw a sight that will haunt him for the rest of his life, Slungile was standing there with tears running down her cheeks an Smangele was all clueless about all of this Lunelo : Uncle I..

Uncle Lumko : SHUT UP WE STILL TALKING 😟

Lunelo clenches his jaws because of anger that is rising, he looked at Slungile signalling her to go to their bedroom so she didn't hesitate she went there with a broken heart but she trusted Lunelo

Uncle Zuko : If you don't break up with that girl we will be forced to take you a wife 🛛

Uncle Senzo : Worse she have a child Lunelo, what's wrong with you I even Uncle Siyavuya is coming back from the State because of all this rubbish you have caused

my son was so scared an sick because of you defending that girl , the same girl who killed your brother ④ awunazinhloni maan Lunelo (you have no shame Lunelo)

Uncle Lumko : Wezile is turning in his grave as we speak 🔅

Lunelo was no longer here

Lunelo : Are yol done?

Uncle Lumko : Yes we done for now but when your Uncle comes tomorrow morning we will start descussing everything again Lunelo we can't have this relationship NEVER

Lunelo : Okay

He stood up when he was about to leave the room his uncle took a remote an hit him with it

Uncle Zuko : Who said you must go?

Lunelo : No malume (Uncle) I can't sit here an a listen to you doing the same thing that was done with me when I was young

Uncle Zuko : What's that?

Uncle Lumko : Sit down

Lunelo : No I won't sit Uncle everyone in this room is selfish an am sorry to be a dissapointed to you because am never breaking up with Slungile just because of his fathers sin so just forget or rather tell Uncle Siya to turn that plane back to where he's coming from because me lunelo will never read my lips uncle Lumko I will never break up with Slungile Uncle Senzo : We will get bride for you

Lunelo : Good Luck I will leave that bride at the alter 🔄 an kill that son of a bitch Anga after that cause he's the one who created all of this so be prepared for a ruined reputation an Funeral plans 🛙 🔄

He left the uncle burning with anger as for Lunelo he was sure that if they do this shit he will show them flames

Slungile

Am so hurt because they actually called me a killer I don't even know how to hold a gun so how will I be a killer? Am in this room alone because Smangele is in the nursery well Lunelo made this room have a door that goes straight to the nursery so it really did help me a lot because I would have not know what to do, Lunelo entered the room looking all dangerously sexy \bigcirc

Lunelo : Am sorry

Me : It okay 😇

Lunelo : No it not okay babe they actually called you a killer in front of my daughter 🔄

The love Lunelo have for Smangele is so priceless an cute 😎 😂

Me : Our daughter was clueless to all of this baby

Lunelo : I thought that maybe you will go all crazy on me

Me : I believe in you an I trust you wouldn't hurt me like that

Lunelo : They actually said that they will marry me off to someone else if I don't break up with you

Me : You kidding right? 😂

Lunelo : Am serious babe but I will make them never wish to start with Lunelo Mtshomo

Me : My very own Lunelo Mtshomo

Lunelo : Ewe Sthandwa Sam

I just blushed an turned pink this guy is doing wonders in my heart an life

Lunelo : You turning me on Me : Huh? Lunelo : Look

He said pointing at his visible monster inside his pants

Me : Hide that thing away from me
Lunelo : I have to brand you now don't you think? IGG
Me : There are elders in this house Lunelo
Lunelo : This house is sound proof GGG
Me : No Lunelo IGG

I was not prepared for what is about to happen he is coming closer to me with a dirty smirk

Lunelo : I hope you ready 🐷

Me : uhm...**I swallowed hard**

Lunelo : Take off your clothes an join me for a shower 😂

Me : You unfair 😂

Lunelo : Come

We went to the bathroom, took off our clothes my eyes popped out an he laughed

Lunelo : Scared you? 😂

Me : Uhm **I bit my lips** 😂

Lunelo : Come let's get in

We both got in the shower while feeling the water in my skin, His hands brushed my breasts pinching my nipples. He rubbed and squeezed my breasts. It was darn good. His hands trailed down my stomach to my navel and he brushed my stomach nicely. He then went to my womanhood and rubbed on top of it. He brushed it and i opened my legs for him. He rubbed on my clit and pushed in his middle finger i jumped a little. It felt good as he started moving his finger in and out.

Lunelo :You okay baby? **he whispered**

Me:Yes yes. Aaaah yes

I whispered right back. He turned me around and kissed me.He kissed me roughly and i grinding on him.He switched off the taps and opened the shower door. He stepped out and placed a towel on the floor.I got out and he helped me dry.After drying he picked me up and we went to the bedroom.He placed me on the bed and looked at me.He came down to me and started kissing me.His hands touching me all over.I wanted him and i couldn't keep still.

Lunelo : Keep still babe.I'm about to brand you

He kissed me down my neck going to my stomach and finally he came in contact with my womanhood. His tongue stayed on my nuna and he started to eat me out. He ate me till i couldn't take it no more. He picked me up my ass in the air and his tongue went deeper. I tried to get him to stop but he just kept going and i had my orgasm. Did that stop him? No, he kept going on and on. After some time he finally let me go. He got out the bed and i heard some shuffling. He came back and settled in between my legs. Lunelo : You sure you want to do this?

Me:Yes baby please

I said pleading with him.

Lunelo :Once i brand you, you're forever mine

Me: Yes, yours

He positioned himself in between my legs, pointed his well endowed manhood. He pointed it in my womanhood and entered. I screamed and jumped. Damnit he was soo big. It felt like i was losing my virginity all over again. I slapped his arms but he didn't budge.

Me: You're in too deep Lunelo 😂 Lunelo :You feel so good.So tight and warm

He groaned closing his eyes.

Me : Baby it hurts

He started to move and i gasped.Oh my God that felt heavenly.

Lunelo : It hurts?

He pushed in and my eyes rolled back.I even drooled. I felt my juices gush down but he was there.He was there pumping in me slowly and deeply.It felt unbelievably great i just let go.He was rightthere.Telling me to let go.

Lunelo: Let go baby. Come on

By that time he was pumping me harder and deeper. I am sure the people in the house could hear me screaming sound proof or not they could S

Me : Oh babe It feels so good don't stop, Please don't stop

Lunelo : You want more ? Me: Yes i do, Give it to me

He pumped faster and i felt that he was close. We both came at the same time. He collapsed on top of me.His manhood kept twitching inside me. We stayed there for a long time. I even thought he had fallen asleep. He pulled back causing me to wince because of his big guy. He discarded the condom and disappeared in the bathroom. I closed my eyes in attempt to sleep but the next thing i know i was being lifted up. We went to the bathroom and he had prepared a bath for us.He put me in and got in behind me. He pulled me to him and i rested my head on his chest.

Lunelo :You okay?

Me :Mhhm I'm good 😳

Lunelo : You mine now till Forever ♥

Me : Yours Indeed 🛈

Narrated

Sizo was compensating whether to call Amkelo or not because she was adamant that she will do whatever it takes to keep her man, she decided to call her it rang straight to voicemail at first so she tried calling again she answered on a third ring

Amkelo : Yeah

Sizo : Amkelo you talking to Sizo

Amkelo : From? 🛛

Sizo : The lady who wanted the bag an you never gave me a call

Amkelo : Oh

Sizo : Can we meet?

Amkelo : Yes but can it be tomorrow cause am busy at the moment

Sizo : Fine with me sisi

Amkelo : Sure

Sizo : I will se...

She hung up the phone leaving Sizo angry because of the way she's so rude 🔅

Our Love Is A Testimony

Insert 23

Lunelo

I woke up this morning because I have to go an buy grocery, my aunty decided to take me with her 🔄 I wanted Slungile to do so but ke I can't deny my aunties orders, well my other uncle has arrived but he stays at the hotel cause he knows that if he comes an stay here him an Uncle Lumko won't last a day they just don't click sometimes 🖨 the way I love it when they don't mix I hope it can happen now nje so that they can leave me alone I love Slungile an not even my mother or father in their grave can stop me ,I got ready to go but before that I called my woman cause yesterday she went home an it was so painful to me I mean am not used at sneaking out with a woman in my own house heeh these uncles don't know me 🙄 the phone rang two times than was answered

Me : Morning baby

Her :

All I could hear is baby sound ,well my princess can sure make noise guys I miss her (a) an after this meeting I will fetch her I don't care what they I mean this is my house an I can do whatever I love to do in it, I listened to her for a little bit I wonder how she answered the phone maybe it just happened (c) the way this child loves phones she scare me

Aunty Slie : Lunelo am ready

Me : Coming aunty

I made some kisses noice an hunged up my phone ,than wrnt downstairs to be met by the elders having breakfast

Me : Molweni (Greetings)

Them : Mmmh

They still angry because of what I said yesterday maybe they thought I was just insulting them they really don't know that I will do what I say I will do if they want wifes why don't they just take seconds wifes or why can't they take a wife for Uncle Siya cause he's old but still tapping 😂

Me : Am ready Aunty

Aunty : Okay my boy let's go

I took her bag with me to the car after sometime she got in the car we drove away

Aunty Slie : Tell me something

Me : Mmmh

Aunty : Don't say Mmmh to me am still old hao 😂

Me : Yebo Makazi (Yes Aunty)

Aunty : Do you love her?

Me : She's my possession the way I love her is out of this world, I would shake the mountains for her I can even sacrifice family for her I just can't imagine my life without her ⓒⓒ♥

Aunty : I saw you sneaking out with her 🛛 I must say she's a beautiful 😳

Me : More than beautiful aunty if I may say ${old C}$

Aunty : I can see how you lighten up when speaking about her young love I hope that you can make those uncles of yours love her just like me

Me : You mean you don't have a problem with her?

Aunty : No I don't ,she's not the one who killed your brother so why would she suffer for a sin she didn't commit an am sure there was a reason for him being killed

Me : Yes the was a reason Aunty

Aunty : I don't even want to hear it Wezile was too naughty for my liking but I loved him still cause he was my boy ③ An it the same with you an my Anga although I don't know why he told his father about you dating your girl cause he's also married but don't worry everything will be fine if not show them flames ①

Me : Will do just that aunty 😳

Aunty Slie is Uncle Zuko's wife I knew that she's good but I thought that she will be against this relationship too just like others , it feels good to have someone who's in my corner

Aunty Lee : Are we there yet

Me : WHAT 🕒

I parked my car so fast cause of being stratled ④ how did she get in ,she's at the back sit

Aunty Lee : Why are you parking the car now just go maan I want to buy some staff at the mall

Aunty Slie : What are you doing here?

Aunty Lee : You didn't expect me to stay with that Witch an those old hags yooo I will go crazy

Me : How did you get in? 😂

Aunty Lee : Leave that alone my boy anyways I also love that short dwarf who is your girlfriend in heeh Lunelo who would have thought phela that girl doesn't suit you at all

Me : Why? 😂

Aunty Lee : You a gangster an don't even think of denying that girl is too good for you but I love her for you she's flames

Me : Where did they get you kanene?

Aunty Lee : Your uncle found me at the club imagine imagine am here for money but don't tell him

Aunty Slie : We won't 😂

Aunty Lee : I mean I do Love him but No maan I deserve better there are so many handsome man needing a woman like me

```
Me : I give up \textcircled{B}
```

This is Aunty Lee (Lisa) she's married to uncle Senzo

Advertisement

she one crazy character can you tell me how did she get in my car 🕒

Narrated

Amkelo was meeting Sizo at Campus she didn't know why she chose Campus out of all the places \textcircled so she spotted her with a bunch of girls ,she went there ,Sizo saw Amkelo an wanted to eat her alive nx \textcircled

Amkelo : You Sizo?

Sizo : What do you think?

Amkelo : Bi...**sigh** what can I do for you??

Girl 1 : She wanted to say bitch?

Girl 2 : Ain't she the one sleeping around with people's boyfriend?

Girl 3 : The nerves nje

Amkelo wanted to laugh at all this 😂

Sizo : Woman to woman we need to talk

Amkelo : Are you a woman wena? 🛽

Sizo : Excuse me?

Amkelo : Exnyus u (excuse you) no woman will do what you doing this all of this

She said pointing at the girls

Amkelo : This is childish, let me tell you something, I Amkelo don't have time for this rubbish you call a woman to childish talk cause in all this I am the woman I Listen to me next time think before you act

Girl 1 : Bitch you have no shame

Amkelo : I will rearrange your stupid face call me bitch one more time 🛙

Girl 1 : A bitch is a bi....

She didn't finish her sentence cause Amkelo slapped her so hard she saw stars the others were amazed they thought that maybe Amkelo is just a dump bitch

Amkelo : This goes to all of you don't I repeat don't ever take me for a ride because I will drop you so hard with by beating the shit out of you am all ghetto like that ,wena try to talk to your man not me don't come barking like a hungry dog that you are to me Miss Gold Digger ?

Sizo : What?

Amkelo : You wanted to be shady right so Miss Gold Digger drop that stinking attitude you have cause I can take that man once an for all an leave you with those stuff up clothes you have on nx 🗟 🛡 She left them mouth hanging 🗟 Amkelo was not angry by all of this because for real she's stealing someone's boyfriend

¤ ¤ ¤

Later that night

In Lunelo's house Uncle Siya came an went to Lunelo's study to have a little talk with him

Siya : Boy

Lunelo : Uncle 🖨

They shoulder bump because it been a while

Siya : What with this house ④ Lunelo : I have family kaloku Siya : Tshin kutheni ndingamenywanga mna? () (why didn't I got invited?)

Lunelo : You invited this time around

Siya : I thought they had some chicks for me to tap 🙂 why am I here?

Lunelo : I fell in love

Siya : Anikwaz kaloku kundibizela obobubhaxa mna 🕒 🖐 (Yol can't call me for that shit)

Lunelo : Can we go downstairs so you can hear everything

Siya : Unyile **U**can't I at least be upset why would I sit there an listen to those asses telling me about your love story?

Lunelo : Can we go 😂

He was hesitance at first but finally gave in ,they went downstairs Anga was also there he took a glance at Lunelo who was staring at him with a death stare ,he quickly looked down shaking with fear

Lumko : We glad the whole family is here

Siya : Can we start already? **he was clearly bored**

Lumko : We heard some troubling news about Lunelo, he fell in love with his brothers killer

Siya : Is Wezile dead? I that the best news so far I is loving that girl as we speak

Senzo : Can you be serious brother

Siya : Okay am serious now go on

He so wanted to laugh as for Lunelo he was so near to cracking up 🖨

Lumko : So we can't allow that as a family

Senzo : We want them to break up

Lumko : He even promised to kill my son if we carry on with this

Anga : Wha...What? 🕃

Zuko : Am sure he was joking ,Lunelo can't even kill a fly

Siya : True Zuko right this meeting is the best so how do we break them apart?

Lumko : He have to respect our decision

Siya : Oh Lunelo respect our decision my boy an leave that girl because? what was the reason again?

Lumko : He fell in love with a killer

Lunelo : Who did she kill?

Lumko : Wezile

Lunelo : Do you have proof of that? 2

Senzo : Anga told us

Lunelo : Anga do you have proof of that? Did she personally killed him?

Anga : N..No

Lunelo : Ehh nja (you dog) Who sent you to tell your father about Slungile ?

Siya : Lovely name 🛙 😳

Anga : I had to protect you Lunelo

Lunelo : Protect me? Heh ehh Anga uthi kutheni? (Anga what did you just say?)

He was nearly losing it an when he's angry no one can stop him from killing

Anga : Lunelo..

Lunelo : Lunelo nton? ③ didn't I tell you that I will kill you if you keep on provoking me?

Lumko : Enough

Lunelo : khawume ke wena xhegu (Shut up old man) You didn't love Wezile but now you here telling me shit about who to date an who to not date? Listen here all of you this is my life an I will marry who ever I want to marry an you can't stop me if you have trouble with that there's the door you first É

He was pointing at Anga who was so scared now as for Lumko he was so angry because Lunelo disrespected him

Zuko : My son calm down

Siya : Lunelo sit down

Lunelo : No un...

Siya : I said SIT DOWN BOY

Lunelo respected Siya the most so he sat down

Siya : Now listen here the both of you wena Anga you were not suppose to tell your father about Lunelo's love life what were you willing to achieve? You know that Lunelo can chop you off right now without thinking twice 🛛

He looked at everybody cause their eyes were popped out so he pretended to laugh Cause he knew how heartless Lunelo is

Siya : i am kidding but Anga you were wrong an you Lunelo I want to see that girl of yours if she's not good for you I will be the judge of that cause in all of this we can't tell him who to datE an who to not date

Lumko : But...

Siya : No but bhuti (brother) Let the boy be 2 you have your own thing (wife) let him choose his own without you interfering cause you didn't love Wezile so you amaze me now

Lumko : He was my nephew

Siya : Oh 🛛

Lunelo : Uncle Siya I will let you meet Slungile as for all of this I don't have time for it!!!

He stood up when he was about to leave his uncle hit him with a remote

Zuko : Who said you must leave Lunelo, this is becoming a habit Siya : Let the child be maan Luzuko Lunelo : Thank You uncle

He left them cause he knew if he stayed he would have killed someone

Our Love Is A Testimony

Insert 24

Narrated

The uncles were still in the lounge as for Siya he didn't want to be here anymore

Lumko : Siya you should have handled this situation much better cause you know how to cool him down an control him

Anga : Ewe (Yes) uncle

Siya : Ninga linge nindinyele mna (Don't ever start with me) as for you Anga I will kick your ass if you think you will act smart with me 🛙

Zuko : I really think we should give Lunelo a chance to prove himself

Senzo : I think so too I mean maybe he will learn from all of this

Anga : What if he doesn't? We can't risk it , Uncle Siya you sho...

Siya : Andizokukhaba mntam uzawunya ndikuxelele andiso ntanga wakho yandiva? (I will kick your ass am not your mate)

Lumko : Never Lunelo will leave that girl

Siya : Listen to this one S I wish I stopped that stupid wedding of yours cause damn your wife is ugly

Zuko : Siya No maan

Siya : Imagine a zombie in a white wedding 😂 disaster

Lumko : Siya 🕃

Siya : If there were a couple that should take a break it should be you an that fat black huge elephant you married rise in stop interfering in peoples affair an you Anga don't provoke a snake in his hole cause you will burn

Zuko : We should call it a night 😂

Siya : You still have that habit of hitting people with remotes?

Zuko : What should I do when someone disrespect me?

Siya : Andazi kaloku (I don't know)

Zuko : Tseg rhaa bundibuzela nton? (why did you me?)

Siya : Tshin 🙂

Senzo : Siya 😂 🕊 we need to sleep now

Siya : Am leaving

He stood up an walked to the door

Siya : Your crocodile can snore Lumko 😂 listen to that kruu kruu sound

Zuko an Senzo laughed

Siya : I can hear the huff huff sound seems like Lunelo is feeding his dogs oh God here comes the dogs RUN!!!

He said that making a startling sound Anga quickly stood up an ran outside to his car leaving Siya in stitches

Siya : See Lumko So Sound try to heal that weak son of yours an leave Lunelo alone now let me leave see you tomorrow

Lumko was fuming with anger cause his brother always have that effect on him as for Zuko with Senzo they always laugh at Siya's shadiest moments cause he's a pain in the ass

Slungile

I woke up early in the morning cause I got a call from Lunelo telling me that his uncle wants to see me limit I don't know what will I wear but mostly am so scared limit I did my morning hygiene than after that I lotioned my body while admiring my body I mean I have a banging body limit even my baby said so limit limit believe am turned on by just thinking about that limit...I took my phone an called him I want to know the time we should meet ,he answered

Bae : Sthandwa Sam 🙂

Me : Morning Babe

Bae : I miss you

Me : Will see you just now, I don't know what to wear 😂

Bae : Wear something that will make me want to tear it up an eat you 🐵

Me : Babe please be serious 😂

Bae : Am serious Babe , I want to see you in heels for the first time 😂 if you know how to walk wearing them

Me : I can Babe hao 😂 **#**anyways I was calling to ask the time?

Bae : Let's say 10 an make sure you early

Me : Am always early 🙂

Bae : I know Babe 😂

Me : I should get ready cause it already 9

Bae : Okay Babe I love You

Me : I love you the most 🐨

I settled for the white body hugging sleeveless dress knee length with a back view, red stilletos, Diamond neckless an earrings ,tied my weave into a neat bun

Advertisement

red lipstick 🙂 I feel so damn sexy

Narrated

Siya an Lunelo made it to the restaurant on time as for Slungile she was late as always an that stressed her 😂

Lunelo : She will be here

Siya : I don't care 🛛

Lunelo : Why are you doing this?

Siya : I just want you to be happy my boy so if that girl got no ass am afraid it will be a No No 🖗 🛛

Lunelo : Don't wo...

Before he could finish his sentence his mouth flung open when he saw Slungile making her way to them (2), Slungile was so scared at what will happen

Lunelo : Uhm Uncle she's here

Siya : I need eyes glasses I can't see clearly 🖄 I is she a white girl?

He asked dramatically causing Slungile to giggle

Siya : Open her chair an make her sit down Lunelo don't just stand there as a statue 🛛

Lunelo did as instructed ,Siya knew already that Slungile is good an a keeper

Slungile : Sawubona Baba (Greetings)

Siya : Oh I've forgotten about that 😂 old age

Lunelo : Old?

Siya : Ayy maan **U**so how are you my baby?

Slu : Am good baba you?

Siya : No call me Uncle Bae 🙄

Slue : Uhm Uncle Bae

Siya : There you go 🙂 now this is what I want the both of you to do are you listening?

Them : Yebo

Siya : I want you two to get married

Their eyes popped out cause they didn't expect this

Lunelo : Uncle.. 🛛

Siya : Don't you love each other?

Slue : We do but that sudden

Siya : Than be prepared to fight the battle of your uncles taking a bride for you ?

Lunelo : I will kill them if they do

Siya : It been a while since I ate salads so you'll be doing me a favour by starting with Lumko an that frog of a wife

Lunelo : In all honesty Uncle we can't get married

Siya : I was joking maan Lunelo where's your sense of humour look at your girl she's so jumpy now

Lunelo : You are the one who actually to...

Siya : Uyanxola maan Lunelo (you making noise) am still washing my eyes with this beauty ,Lumko have nerves to say you must break up with this queen 🛙

Slue : Uncle Bae you can't let that happen I love Lunelo 🗁

Siya : I won't let it happen my baby don't worry 🐚

Siya really wanted these two to get married fast because he knew how Lumko is

¤ ¤

ğ

Later that night

Sizo was home waiting for Lungelo who was to come in a minute, she thoughts of the ways to break them up cause she can't have her boyfriend loving someone else, she heard the door opened she jumped

Lungelo : Are practising witchcraft?

Sizo : No why?

Lungelo : What with the candles an black long shiny sheet?

Sizo : Am trying to be romantic here Lungelo

Lungelo : Romantic?

Sizo : Yes I know I've been a jerk so I want to actually apologise

Lungelo : Carry on being a jerk Sizo I don't care an carry on calling Amkelo ,carry on calling her a bitch with your frienda just carry on doing whatever the hell you doing now step aside an light the house it is to dark for my liking it likE you practising witchcraft I that red lipstick don't suit you

Sizo : Lungelo I even cooked for you please sit down

Lungelo : Cooked? Am amazed didm't you say you don't know how to cook? What did you put in that food?

Sizo : That an insult Lungelo

Lungelo : Switch on the lights you scare me 🛛 an these candles are creepy just go back to being lazy Sizo it suits you

He walked upstairs leaving Sizo angry an frustrated at what to do next 😂

Lumko an his wife were in their room all silence until the wife broke the ice

Zodwa : We should do something about this Lumko

Lumko : I don't know what to do Zodwa

Zodwa : Take a wife for him

Lumko : A wife that I will teach

Zodwa : Yes we can't let that girl ruin our whole plan

Lumko : That boy is stubborn Zodwa, he will never marry this girl Zodwa : He respects you Lumko

Lumko : He called me old man yesterday

Zodwa : Ain't you old?

Lumko : You know what I mean Zodwa 🕃

Zodwa : Fine

Lumko : I will try to talk to Sibisi cause his daughter is actually available 🛛

Zodwa : I hope you know what you doing Lumko cause if not I will leave you I can't live with a man who can't actually buy me jewellery a simple necklace do something for real this time that girl should not marry Lunelo first before you introduce this girl to him?

```
Lumko : She won't don't worry 😂 😐
```

Lumko and Zodwa are upto something...

Our Love Is A Testimony

Insert 25

Narrated

Sizo was at the campus with her friends an she was sad cause nothing is working out for her even if she tries

Girl 1 : Sizo why don't we get a guy to flirt with this Amkelo

Girl 2 : Am sure he will pass cause Amkelo is not into relationships

Sizo : Lungelo loves her

Girl 3 : No Lungelo loves you am sure he is just there for sex now it confusing him I know that once he sees the kind of a woman Amkelo is, he will come back to you

Sizo : You guys think so?

Girl 1 : Yes we do girl just calm your tits down everything will be okay soon

Girl 2 : I knoe just a guy we could use for all of this

Sizo : Won't it backfire?

Girl 2 : No it won't

Sizo : How will Lungelo find out about that 🛽

Girl 1 : This is the best part we will make a video out of them an send it to him with a number that doesn't belong to one of us

Sizo : So we will also be there when all of this happens??

Girl 3 : Obviously to record the video 🙂

Sizo : Am in 🕅

Girl 2 : I will make some calls an get back to you, am sure this can happen this week maybe tomorrow ③

Sizo : It okay as long that Amkelo will leave my family alone I'll be glad

Girl 1 : She will girl 🕁

Slungile

Today am going to school it been a while I last attended ,I just do my work an submit so now am getting ready I wore my black ripped skinny jean, white back view body suit, white puma sneakers am no fan of fashion I just wear what I meet first © after I was done I went dowstairs to be met by the family I wonder whats happening

Me : Good Morning

Dad : It not a good morning at all come an sit down

I went an set beside my crying mother I wonder what is happening

Pa (Musa) : Yesterday night your grandpa Tom was admitted at the hospital

Me : Oh God 🕒 is he okay?

My Pa just sigh an looked down with tears streaming down his face

Ma (Zandi) : He have kidney problems

Mom : He said that it been a while knowing about this but he didn't want to worry his wife 😂 😂

Me : How's Ma Asemahle?

Mom : Don't go there 😂 😂

My mom is good with tears ,this news are the worst I hope that he gets better 😳 😳

Asemahle

All my life I never thought I would be scared to lose someone like I am right now ⓐ am at the hospital waiting for feedback on what is going on with my husband when my sister entered rushing to me an we hugged with me sobbing silently cause I've cried I don't know what else to do cause it can't help me

Me : Cc 😂 I can't lose him

Cc : Tom is a fighter am sure he will survive all of this

Me : I hope so Cc cause I can't imagine my life without him the more I think about it makes my stomach turns

The doctor came our way so I rushed to meey him halfway

Me : Tell me

Doc : He wants to see his wife

Me : What wrong with him? Will he survive?

Doc : He will be okay, he wants his wife

Me : Okay thanks doc, Cc I will see you

Cc : I'll wait here don't worry

Me : Okay thanks

I rushed to the ward that he is in, when I entered I never thought I'll see my husband lying in hospital bad this helpless it tore my heart apart, I went to sit beside him he showed me a faintly smile I just cried

Philani : Come inside this small bad

Me : No

Philani : Please

Me : You can't leave me Philani I refuse

Philani : Am not leaving you just come, I will find a kidney than do the operation I will be good ,come

I entered the small hospital bad we stare at each other, he shed a tear an that scare me cause I don't want to lose him

Tom

I can feel my body leaving me but I can't tell Asemahle that I want her to be strong now because of our children, I know it would asking for too much but she have to

Me : I love You

Her : I know an I love you too

Me : Remember the first time I made a call to you wanting to be your friend you were like "I have friends I don't need you,what will my boyfriend say when he hears a have a male friend" I just knew that day ukuth (that) you will be my one an only

Her : I remember very well you were a pain in the ass, I remember when you sent a msg saying that "I thought you said you don't want me to get to know so stop talking about me to my friends" I was so hurt an I thought that maybe it because I was not expecting this msg little did I know that I was already falling for you 😳

Me : In all of everything am glad I met you, I fell in love with ,get to spend my life with you I wish that God can protect you for me always 😳

Now she lying in my chest so I quickly wiped my tears

Her : Am glad too an I know that we still gonna be together for more years my love, That day I killed my sister for you was the day I knew that nothing an no one will ever take you away from me even now this problem will not take you away Philani it can't do that to me lost my mother on my wedding day so I can't lose you on our anniversary baby you have to fight for us ,for our children lose you have to fight for your family ,you have to fight for your friends ,you have to fight for everything please Mpong ka Zingelwayo (Ndlovu Clan)

Me : I love You Asemahle don't ever take that out of your mind,heart every fibre of your body must know that Philani loves you

Her : It does Babe

Me : I want you to do me one favour

Her : Am listening

Me : Call Thabiso, Sanele and Sakhile for me

Her : I will do that

Me : An lastly I want to see Lunelo

Her : Lunelo? Mtshomo?

Me : Yes

Her : Okay Babe don't worry I will do just that

Me : Thanks my love

I hope God can keep me alive until I see Lunelo at least 😂 😳

¤ ¤ ¤

Asemahle did as she was told but as for Lunelo she called Slungile to kindly please tell Lunelo the msg that she was sent to do, she was still at the hospital when the three come rushing in with their wives Sne : Come here

Asemahle went to do a group hug with her friends

Dudu : We should pray Asemahle 🙂

Ase : Let us close our eyes

They all made a circle combined with Thabiso, Sakhile an Sanele

Dudu : God In the name of Jesus we pray for Philani as he is lying in this hospital bad we send your angels to cover him with your anointing an we wish a speed recovery God we know that by asking you ,you will make all of this possible let your will be done in the name of jesus christ Amen

Ase : Lord I know that you said we must ask in your name an you will do everything for us 😳 I know that I as Asemahle will not know your will about my husband but God please do me this one wish an heal my husband

Advertisement

I can't imagine my life without him God I ask this in the name of jesus 🕞

Them : Amen

Sne : He will be okay

Ase : I hope so Sne

Asemahle's blood is leaving her which only means one thing something is about to happen an that leaves her hopeless

¤

Ø

Ø

The gents rushed to the ward ,Tom was napping, Thabiso shook him politely,he opened his eyes

Thabs : Gangsters don't sleep

Him : I was not sleeping, what was happening is called napping

Sakhile : Really? 😂

Sanele : I thought I heard a snore

Thabs : Same here man

Him : Gents

Them : Bozza

Him : When I met the three of you 🛛 I never thought we would come this far

Thabs : An we did \bigcirc , we still going places

Him : Indeed even though my own journey ends now 🙂

He turned an looked the other way as for the gents they were shocked about what he just said

Thabs : Am sure you'll say you kidding right?

Sanele : You can't leave Asemahle

Sakhile : What about your children Tom?

Him : I can feel that I don't have much time gents , do you think I want this? I don't want to die

Thabs : How bad it is? We can call Menzie we know he's old but he can help Tom

Him : It is too late Thabiso

Thabs : NO 🎒 you can't say that Tom I refuse

Sanele : WE ARE FAMILY AN WE STICK TOGETHER ALWAYS Him : Gents I...

Sakhile : No Tom 🇃

They were pacing up an down wanting ways maybe to help Tom cause they can't lose him,he is like their father

Him : Do you think I woke up today an said that God I want to die an leave my family? I didn't right now you need to stick together an run the empire that am leaving behind an Boys you know that you are the one who will make sure that this empire runs or

Them : It dies 🕮 😂

Him : I taught you everything a man can teach his children, Thabiso when I took you out of that street kid condition you were in I knew that you will do good for yourself an you did so now I expect you to carry on grinding for your family an also protect our empire, Sanele you were beaten to death but I helped you look at you now a grown ass man who have a family an grandchildren so now I want you to look after them an guide this empire like I did never turn your back on your brothers cause those boys working there may be not family by blood but they are your brothers, never ever do something that you didn't do while I was alive I want you to always be this person you are right now cause all this empire is the one that made you the person that you are today ⁽²⁾, Sakhile my IT guy ⁽²⁾ when I took you an made you my guy I knew that I didn't stutter cause you the best an you never did what will make me kill your ass Like Thabiso

They all laughed with tears because of the love they have for Tom

Him : Now I want you to teach others to be just like you I mean you should relax now an let these two asses to carry on with work 🗟

He coughed so hard with blood coming out his mouth but he didn't want to worry his guys 😳

Sakhile : Don't worry I will do just that \bigcirc

They were disturbed by the door being opened an Lunelo entered the room with a mean intimidating look ever Tom : Am glad you came

Lunelo : I had to Slungile didn't give me a choice

Tom : 😳 come this side

Lunelo walked over to them

Tom : Lunelo these are my sons

Thabs : True 🛈 🖸

Tom : Boys this is Lunelo Mtshomo

Sanele : The crazy one?

Lunelo gave him a bored look an it made Sanele laugh

Sanele : Am kidding man

Thabs : We were there when your brother called you that day, he even promised to visit you now an again 2

Lunelo : Oh 🛛

Sakhile : You had a sweet voice I even thought that you will be a cheese boy 😂

Sanele : Look at him now all intimidating as fuck 😂

Thabs : Who would have thought 😂

Tom : Boys can you leave us

Thabs : Okay Bozza we will see you

They left laughing at Lunelo who was all serious ,after they left he chuckled

Lunelo : Was I really thaaat sweet?

Tom : No comment 😂

Lunelo : Talk to me

Tom : Remember when I said am old so I will retire an watch as you do what I did when I was young?

Lunelo : Yes I remember

Tom : It is time

Lunelo : Huh?

Tom : I want you to promise me that you will take care of my family? Make sure that they are protected, Make sure that my boys are always working an taking care of their family cause that what I was doingost boys run away from their responsibility so it was my work to make sure that they take care of their family

Lunelo : How will they listen to me

Tom : I know they will I talked to Musa to tell them about you

Lunelo : Oh 🛛

Tom : Can I trust you to do that? Protect my whole family more especially my sons they will need a person who will guide them

Lunelo : Ain't they old

Tom : They are but they need someone who is like you

Lunelo : I will I promise 🛛

Tom : Lunelo I put all my trust in you

He coughed causing Lunelo to be scared cause he didn't want him to die on him

Lunelo : Can I call your family in

Tom : No

Lunelo : You owe them that much Tom, fine I will take care of your family but at least let them see you

Tom : Already bossy?

Lunelo : You chose the best \bigcirc

Tom : Fine call them

Tom didn't want that but Lunelo is right he owe them that much,after sometime the whole family entered Ndlovu an Gumede combined ,he just looked at them an shed a tear more especially for his wife an kids

Tom : I...**coughs** I want you to respect one another always **coughs** 🕑 Lunelo will take charge of everything that I was in charge of so I demand respect for him from all of you **coughs** starting with you Amkelo

Amkelo : Yes bhutii 🗇 🗇

Tom : **coughs** My boys I want you to take care of mommy for me 😳 she's my diamond so don't crush her **coughs** Musa Take care of my parents the three of them needs all the support they can get so I want you to always make sure if they good by visiting them just like I did **coughs** My love... **sigh** You will forever be in my heart take care of my children ,make that home always comfortable like you always do,be strong for them I know I chose well so don't dissapoint me I love You and...**coughs** and **coughs an blood came rushing in his mouth** Remember...**sigh** to always pray for them our sons to grow an be like me I love you always now let me rest

Every woman in the ward sobbed loudly (a) the machine peeped an Asemahle knew that it all ends here never will she hear Tom talking, never will she hear Tom singing in the shower, never again will she hear all the arguments they always have with their sons, never again will they make love an all other things they did , it all ends here with Philani Ndlovu , one thing she knows is that he will forever be in her heart

Asemahle : Rest in Peace Ndlovu,Gatsheni,Mpongo,Ngonyama wena Zingelwayo 🗇 🎯 🕞 I will forever love you

Rest In Peace Philani Tom Ndlovu

Our Love Is A Testimony

Insert 26

The nurses an doctors came rushing to the ward than they escorted the family out they did willingly because they just knew that it over for Tom, everyone hugged Asemahle who was crying hysterically for Tom

Asemahle : He was not suppose to die like this 😔

Amanda : I know Aunty am sorry God knows why he did all of this 🕞

Asemahle : I know my baby just that it...it... (a) it hurts Amanda ,Tom was my life worse today is our anniversary (a) (a) GOD WHY HAVE YOU FORSAKEN ME ,I KNOW IT YOUR WILL BUT IT PAINFUL (a) (a)

She was screaming because of the pain that was like lump in her throat (a) as for the whole family tears were streaming down their face,Kwenzokuhle just took off he wanted some air he couldn't bear watching his mother crying like that ,Mbodla,Thuli an Grace made their way to the whole family cause they wanted to arrive later to see Tom

Grace : What's going Asemahle why are you crying

Musa : mama you need to sit down

Grace : No I'll stand

Mbodla : What is it?

Thuli : Yol are scaring us

Asemahle : He left me he just died right in front of me ,I knew that this day will come but I thought that maybe it won't be this soon

Mbodla : Wait who died?

Musa : Tom he die...

Before he could finish ,Grace screamed am fainted it was light out for her

Musa : DOCTOR COME HELP US

The doctors came rushing to where they were an took Grace to the emergency room

Amkelo

I don't know if am sad or angry for my brother to leave me so soon like I thought that maybe he will be there for every occasion in my life but God decided otherwise like am in my car when I heard someone knocking on my window an it was Lungelo so I let him in

Lungelo : Come out I want to hug you

I got out an he was already in my side he hugged me I just sobbed because of the pain am feeling Yoo my brother was the best out of them all just that he was serious you wouldn't just talk to him you had to think hard before you talk

Lungelo : I heard so am sorry Babe

Amkelo : He was not suppose to die

Lungelo : I know

Amkelo : I still need him in my life ,we may not have been close but he was the best brother ever 🗇 always made sure that am taken good care of now he's gone 🗇

Lungelo : I didn't know him much but I heard stories about him ,he helped a lot of the boys he was working with so he was indeed a good man

Amkelo : With a heart of a lion

Lungelo : True he was not the person to mess with

Amkelo : Oh God I will miss him

My life will never be the same again without Philani

Thabiso

I couldn't watch Tom die ,that guy is my brother so after we left the hospital I called Menzie who was in Durban,he didn't give me problems he flew with the company jet within a hour he was here in Jozi,we rushed to the hospital he entered with the emergency entrance ,they said that we came late but we couldn't accept that I mean I know Tom an he will never just leave us like this 😳

Sanele : I think he is really gone Thabiso

Me : I can't accept that ^(C) I accepted the death of my parents but Tom is gone too soon ^(C) I don't know but I feel like this will change

Sakhile : Menzie have been inside for the longest time which confirms that he's gone 💬

Me : This have to be the worse news ever in my life

Sakhile : The king has fallen 😇

Me : we have to wait for Menzi than we will explain all of this to the boys

Sanele : I heard that Lunelo will be our new boss

Me : It doesn't matter I mean that guy have that boss personality, an as for me I deal with cars so I don't need that position

Sanele : I have a family to spend my time with so it good that am no leader

```
Sakhile : Retiring 😂
```

Me : Bosses order 🔄

Sanele : He was a good man

Me : Indeed he was

¤ ×

Narrated

Lunelo was pacing up an down in the other passage at the hospital when Slungile came to him while holding Smangele who was sleeping ,Lunelo was busy talking alone

Lunelo : He can't die 🛛 He can't die

Slue : Babe

Lunelo : He can't die ,He can't die

Slue : LUNELO

He felt startled because he didn't see Slungile

Lunelo : He can't die Slungile ,you saw how your Ma (Asemahle) was an his boys they were so shattered an how will I mend those broken pieces 😳

Slue : I know you will Lunelo

Lunelo : No Slungile ,what I saw when I was with Tom was not death but I saw fear in his eyes, his talks were covered with fear of the sickness he had not talks of a person who is dying 😂 I tot that maybe he will not die but he did Slungile ,I know I promised but in a business yes I can but with family it won't be easy am weak

Slue : Listen Lunelo you not weak In fact you the most strong man I've ever seen an I know you will be what Pa Philani wanted you to be in his family ,those boys needs someone like you who understands the pain of losing a parent so you are the right person for them,an he chose you because he believed in you 🖽 🖃

Lunelo : You think so?

Slue : I know so Lunelo, now take your baby she's heavy

Lunelo : Give me 🛈

He took baby Smangele who opened her eyes an saw Lunelo she held him tight an get back to sleep Lunelo : This child is naughty, if it wasn't me what would she have done?

Slue : She would have cried

Advertisement

let's get back to the family baby we waiting for granny grace

Lunelo : What happened?

Slue : She fainted

Lunelo : Shame the old lady

Slue : It sad hey, I don't know if I should cry or scream it like I lost a voice to cry I don't know Pa was a good man he always made me the princess of the family always made sure that am well taken care of ,me an Amkelo both So his death just took me by surprise

Lunelo : You will be okay Babe am always here for you whenever you need to talk neh?

Slue : I know my love

ğ

Ø

¤

The family was still waiting for the feedback on Grace it been a while since they went in the ward no one has came forward with a feedback on what is happening, after a while Menzi came rushing to the family an when Asemahle saw him she ran to him an they hugged it was so painful to watch Asemahle looking like even thou they didn't click when they first met, let me take you back to Menzi entering the hospital earlier on....

Menzi

I rushed inside using the emergency entrance ,when I got in the ward I felt like my breath is living me when I saw them trying to wake him up ,I knew that it was over for him,when I got that call I called someone to find me a kidney so that I can do this operation

Doc : You can't be here

Me : Am a doctor

Doc : We have tried everything we could man for 30 minutes but nothing is changing

Me : Try Doc he can't die

Doc : He is not responding man it seems like he is dead so we have to follow the procedure an take him to the mortuary

Me : Shlt!!! 😂 🕃 🗁

I was so angry at myself for being late maybe I would have helped him

Me : I will switch off the machine

Doc : Fine I will get the papers

They left me I just watched him lying there helpless an something i did not expect happened the machine started to peep normally again I thought that my eyes were deceiving me when the doctor entered the paper flew on the floor because of being amazed by all of this

Me : What is happening?

Doc : Did you touch the machine?

Me : No

Doc : He's responding very well

He did his things an felt his heart responding, this have to be some kind of a joke

Doc : I have worked for 30 years as a doctor never in my life have something like this ever happen

Me : I heard this same story when I was young about a patient who died but woke up after an hour of doctors trying to wake him up

Doc : This is a miracle 🕒

Me : He's a fighter defeating death like this

Doc : True

Me : I have a kidney can we do the operation fast before we lose him for good?

Doc : Yes we can

Me : I will be present for it

Doc : Bring me your papers first

Me : It okay I bought them for just in case so I will bring them, right now we have to....

Before we could carry on talking a nurse entered the room looking terrified

Nurse : Am afraid I have bad news for the family who just lost a family member

Me : Can we take it outside not here

So we followed right behind her ,she just shed a tear I wondered what happening is it Asemahle? She can't die cause her husband is alive 😂

Nurse : Some patient was admitted because of fainting

Me : An?

Nurse : The heart stopped an she died right there

Me : 🕒 Oh God Nooo

Nurse : I guic she got the news about her son dying am she couldn't take it so her heart stopped right that minute, every paper work is done about her time of death an other things, now we want to tell the family everything so that we will take her to the mortuary Me : The name of a patient?

Nurse : Grace Ndlovu

I just lost words because that will kill Tom's soul to know that she died because of him 😂

Me : I will tell the family for you

Nurse : Okay Doctor

I called Thabiso an the boys to come inside cause I wanted to deliver the message to the family this is a sad day a son dying an waking up to her mother dying because of thinking that her son is dead () this will be a testimony indeed

Thabiso : We here Me : Time to meet the family Sakhile : Okay ¤

ğ

¤

Ø

Back to the Present moment

Musa : When did you arrive?

Menzi : It been a while now

Mbodla : Am sure you got news for us

Menzi : Yes I do an it getting hard because always I have to be the one who presents good an bad news to you

Menzi was feeling sad an his heart was heavy

Asemahle : Am sure good news will be that Mme Grace is okay?

Menzi : Am afraid those are not the good news

Thaps : We listening ?

Thuli : Tell us already my son 🖃

Menzi : So I came an went to the ward where Tom is

Asemahle : Why is he still there?

Smanga : He is suppose to be taken to the mortuary by now

Menzi : Am glad to tell you that something happened which left me questioning my job

Thabs : What happened?

Menzi : Tom is alive ,the machine responded after 30 minutes of him dead

Asemahle : I don't understand

Menzi narrated the story of his grandmother to Asemahle so that they will understand the family just cried because of fear, joy an shock of what just happened

Lunelo : The bad news? 2

Everyone looked at him cause he is a party popper 🙂 as for Lunelo he was focused on Menzi who wondered who is this boy in front of him

Menzi : Grace

Mbodla : What happened to her?

Menzi : She's the one who passed away,her heart stopped due to shock

Asemahle : Ahh jesu kwenzakalan kant (Jesus what is happening?)

Thuli : Which Grace?

Mbodla : So this situation was here to take my Grace away from me 🗈 🕞

Musa : A life was taken for Tom to be alive

Menzi : I think it was Grace's time not Philani's

Mbodla : I want to see her

Menzi : Please follow me

The family didn't know what is actually happening in this family as for Asemahle she was rather happy that once again God has respected her so she's grateful,Mbodla followed Menzi to a room where Grace is,he saw her helpless body lying there so he went there an held her cold hand his confirmation was already there that his wife is indeed gone an never coming back

Mbodla : Your love for my children will never be questioned, you showed me that blood or not but when love is

there no one can take it away just like now you died for my son ,I will always love you an I hope where you going you'll be treated just like a queen that you are I love You till we meet again Sthandwa Sam you'll forever be missed ,Ma Ndlovu wam

He went outside with his heart broken

Mbodla : Take her to the mortuary 💬

He left an went to take Thuli an they went home

Grace was a barren woman who found love ,she thought that in her whole life she will never find love an family but she did in Mbodla an his kids,she loved the unconditionally an would have killed anyone who ever take them away from her ,now she died for love that was forever in his heart for Philani ,am sure that now that he is alive she is happy wherever she is cause she wanted nothing with her children blood or not they were hers no questions asked ,Her heart is at peace an may her beautiful soul rest in peace she will forever be missed indeed her death is a testimony Rest our Queen 🛎 till we meet again.... Our Love Is A Testimony

Insert 27

Lunelo

Yesterday was so tense ,imagine someone dying an waking up that's not all someone else die because of Philani ,I wonder if there are step mothers who have this kind of love or Grace was the only one 2, I woke up an did my morning hygiene after that I went downstairs to be met by the family for a moment I forgot about them 2

Me : Morning

Lumko : Morning Son

- Lee : I didn't see you when you came back yesterday
- Me : I came back late
- Slie : How is the person you went to see?

 $\mathsf{Me}:\mathsf{He}\;\mathsf{died}\;\mathbb{P}$

Zuko : That is hectic

Me : An woke up 🛛

Zuko : Nice joke 😂

They all laughed I mean am serious why would I joke about this

Zodwa : Bengingazi ukuthi unamahlaya amangaka Lunelo (I didn't know you could joke like this Lunelo)

Me : Am not joking he died after 30 minutes he woke up

Senzo : Maybe he fainted

Me : No he was dead, skeleton death 2

Zuko : 😂 skeleton what?

Me : Ayy uncle yol are messing with my head i

I didn't know what to say anymore ,they just laughed at me I wish we can stay like this but who am I kidding this family is dramatic ayy

Lumko : That great news

Me : That's not all ,the mother of the patient died because of shock

Lee : Oh God she didn't wake up?

Me : Aunty I said she died moss 2

Lee : They wake up 🛛

Me : Yoo can we stop talking about this cause this is not a joke someone died

Lumko : We have to go an pay our respect

Me : No

Zodwa : Ngoba? (Why?)

Me : Because she is my girlfriends Great grandma

Zuko : There goes our fun 🖐

Lumko : Oh they should forget

Me : Uncle Lumko 🛛

Zodwa : True let them die for all we care

Me : I just lost my appetite am going to eat out

Lee : Am coming with you maybe we can call your uncle Siya to join us

Me : Let's go

We stood up an went to wear some appropriate clothes after that we went our way I mean they can't disrespect Slungile's family like that ,I did right by saying No cause they would have caused drama for that family 🛛

Sabelo (Mbodla)

I thought that maybe me an Grace will grow old but God decided otherwise am so hurt but I know that her heart is at peace cause she was a good woman indeed an I loved her even thou I betrayed her but she didn't let that take away the love that both of us share,I will always miss her an she forever be in my heart,am in our room when Thuli came inside my beautiful wife ,I smiled at her she's been crying since yesterday when we came back from the hospital she may have betrayed Grace but she really did love her am the witness for that ,she came an sat closer with her head on my shoulder

Me : Are you okay?

Thuli : I don't know if am okay or not

Me : It okay to let it all out if you want to shout just do that, when I was young Sphiwe's age I use to be angry an hurt,I remember when my son was sentenced an went to jail I cried Thuli ,I was so angry at myself for not protecting him enough my first wife was there but everything did not matter so I used a gym as an escape to reality so nawe I want you to let it all out don't bottle your feelings up ,Grace was your friend so you bound to feel like this

Thuli : What about you 😔

Me : Am strong this will pass

I don't know but this feels like a deja vu cause my first wife also died so I don't know how am feeling, worse my son won't be able to come to his mothers funeral that would kill him as much as it would kill him to know that his short death caused this situation we in

Thuli : Baba you need to also cry for your wife

Me : I don't know how to cry anymore Thuli a lot has happened an I cried now I feel like it enough, I should just mourn my wife's death differently

Thuli : I understand an you must know that am here for you always

Me : I know an I love You ,I hope God can make us grow more than this together ,I don't think I'll survive if you die first too

Thuli : Am here an am not going anywhere

Me : Am glad

The truth is am tired of crying with my first wife I cried, with my mothers death I cried, with granddaughter I cried, when Amanda was kidnapped I cried, when my son was arrested I cried, when I find out about Amanda I cried an when Smangele was kidnapped I cried lastly when my daughter was badly beaten by someone I don't know I cried am tired now I feel like am being punished or something ☺ I do cry just that I show a fake font ☺ I may be heartless but family means a lot to me that's Mbodla for you ♥

Narrated

Lunelo called his uncle to join him an his aunties so he came they were at Mugg an bean so he entered an went to them

Siya : Sendika nje (Am here) 🛈 🕇

He even danced causing everyone to point at him while laughing

Lunelo : Uncle can you sit down

Siya : No am I embarrassing you?

Lee : Yes

Siya : Ehh kwathetha ezinkulu madoda (Look who's talking)

Slie : Siyavuya ayy

Siya : I will leave kaloku if kucaca kuba ndinehlule? I (I will leave if yol are tired of me)

Lunelo : You just got here

Siya : Okay Okay I will sit down

He sat down an he was a little bit drunk so they new that he will cause another scene just now

Lee : Lumko is a headache yesterday he said that he has find you a wife Lunelo

Slie : Lisa 🕒

Lee : No he have to be stopped Slie

Siya : Heeh S A wife? My brother is really digging his own grave

Lee : You need to stop this madness they want to destroy your life Lunelo an I think he wants to trick you

Siya : Kuncinci kaloku oku akuvezileyo wena usazonya nyi Lunelo(This is still small he will show you real flames) my brother is one wicked motherfucker you know he wanted to marry your mother? I wouldn't be surprise if he was the one who tempered with your fathers tyres

Slie : Yehhen Siyavuya (No Siyavuya)

Siya : Shhhh 🛛

He closed his mouth with his finger while laughing

Siya : Watch out Lunelo that man is out to kill you with kindness but I know you will go ape on him? Phela I remember when you killed that...

Lunelo : Ayy malume kwenele ngoku tshini (Enough uncle)

Siya when he's drunk he talks without thinking, as for Slie she was wondering who Lunelo killed or Siya is just talking nonsense, Lungelo entered the restaurant with Amkelo he wanted to take her mind off things , he saw Lunelo so they went to them to greet

Lungelo : Greetings

Lunelo : Ndoda ugrand? (How are you man?)

Lungelo : Yes all is good

Lunelo : Join us

Amkelo : We don't want to impose

Lee : Nonsense join us

Lungelo : Okay ,stand here babe am coming

He went to take two chairs an came back to the table they sat all along Siya was watching Lungelo

Siya : Who is your mother?

Lungelo : Me?

Siya : Ndinenxemu naa? (Yes am talking to you)

Lungelo : Uhm Nomvula Gumbi

Siya : Ohh from?

Lungelo : Harding

Lunelo : Do you know her?

Siya : Of cos I do she was my first serious girlfriend I can see the resemblance in you 🛛

Lee : You suddenly became sobber?

Siya : Ehh Lisa Stay out of my business 🛛

Slie : Heyake wasikhe wamuncu ngoku (Why are you sour?)

Siya : I want to see her

Lungelo : Am afraid she died it been 10 years now

Siya : Oh that's sad

Lungelo couldn't stop thinking why is this guy interested in his mother like this

Amkelo : I love your cake

She said looking at Lee

Lee : You can take it too much sweet for me 😂

Amkelo : Thanks God I thought that maybe you will say you also eating it 🖨

Lungelo : I can get you one

Amkelo : No I will eat this one

She took it from Lee an ate it while closing her eyes ,all along Siya was staring at Lungelo an that made him uncomfortable

Lunelo : So hows everybody home Amkelo?

Amkelo : They are tense more especially my mother she's been crying since yesterday

Lunelo : Must be hard

Amkelo : Yes it is but it will pass just that Mommy Grace was a good woman and very important in the family

Lee : Am sorry for your loss

Slie : deepest condolences

Amkelo : Thank You

Siya : Where is your father?

Lunelo : Aibo Uncle 🛛

Siya : Inton? (What?)

Lunelo : What with 21 questions?

Siya : Ngandibuzi obobubhanxa mna (Don't ask me stupid questions) why can't I ask about my ex?

Lee : So you wanted to see her than what?

Siya : Carry on where we left off she was a goddess that one ,a train machine

Lunelo : Aibo 😂

Siya : Ndiyakuxelela maan (Am telling you) uph utatakho? (Where is your father?)

Lungelo : I don't know he told my mother that he was not ready for a child than he skipped the country 🚳

Siya : Isibhanxa sendoda 😂 (A fool of a man)

Lunelo : True I hate a man who deny his responsibility as a father

Lungelo : Me an You both!!

Siya : Excuse me

He stood up an went to the toilet he paced up an down he felt sweat in his forehead when he saw Lungelo he saw the resemble of Nomvula Gumbi an when he looked straight in his face he knew that his past is here to reveal itself

Siya : Yoo kwashuba kumi (This is a serious fucked up situation!!!

Our Love Is A Testimony

Insert 28

Narrated

Sizo an the girl found the person to use for this video they wanted to trick Amkelo with, so they were watching him from afar when he went to the far thoughts Amkelo

Guy : Amkelo

Amkelo : Oh Lucky Hey

Lucky : How are you?

Amkelo : All is well under the circumstances

Lucky : I heard about your mom am sorry

Amkelo : No it cool so how have you been?

Lucky : Been busy with school work

Amkelo : Am I talking to the same Lucky? ☺營營♀♥

Lucky : Yes just that I turned my life partying everyday was tiring an disturbing

Amkelo : True

Lucky : I heard you also backed down from partying I mean your old man's were running after you every fucken day 😂

Amkelo : Yoo those days are gone

Lucky : What changed?

Amkelo : I grew up

Lucky : Which means we won't hook up just like the old days?

Amkelo : It can actually takes my mind off things

Lucky : I thought that maybe you will say that you have a boyfriend

Amkelo : No I don't so let's meet up tomorrow evening 😳

Lucky : Where?

Amkelo : Hotel 🛈

Lucky : Okay I will give you a call

Lucky was happy that his plan is coming up good ,he always enjoyed fucking Amkelo so when the opportunity presented itself he couldn't deny it

Lunelo

My uncle called me an told me that he really wanna see me I hope it not about being a gangster I mean I always told him that I don't wanna be involved in his shady business cause am a high profile gangster r pride is killing me I know am at thd office cause he said he will come during lunch time which is nearly here, Melissa came in this chick has been flirting with me since day one I mean doesn't she get tired an worse am taken

Meli : Mr Mtshomo

Me : Miss Ngubo

Meli : I wanted to know if we can still hook up I miss you 🗁

Me : Do you still value your job?

Meli : Yes I do

Me : Than stay in your department an follow the protocol let me not hear you or see you flirting with me cause I will fire you Meli : I don't mind I want you Lunelo

Me : Oh you don't care if I fire you? Cause I will make sure that you don't get hired anywhere 🛛

Meli : No I meant...I

Siya : Meant meant!! deda sendifikile (Out of the way)

Me : Meant what uncle? 😂 🕊

Siya : Akungo Meant naa? (Isn't she meant?)

Me:No 🛛 😂

Siya : Kaloku ndifike esitsho ethi I meant (when I came here she was busy saying I meant) I thought that maybe that her name

Me : I give up with you ${\mathfrak S}^{\mathbb Q}$

Siya : Meant are you still here I said hamba kaloku (get out) 🛛

Melissa rushed outside cause my uncle was all angry now little did she know that Uncle Siya is a pain in the ass it takes ages for him to be angry an you can't be angry at him even if you like

Narrated

Lunelo : What brings you here?

Siya : Ehh Mshana ndinenxaki apha (I have a problem)

Lunelo : Thetha nam kaloku nono 😂 (Talk to me sweety)

Siya : Tseg maan in ndibhene nento apha (Something is bothering me)

Lunelo : Thetha kaloku salokhu sijika ndawo nye (Talk to me stop going around circles)

Siya : Eyankwenkwe yaphezolo (That boy from yesterday)

Lunelo : What about him?

Siya : Ngunyana wam 2 (He's my son)

Lunelo : Ay suxoka tshini awunasizalo kaloku wena 🗐 🗐 (Don't lie you burren)

Siya : Ndizakubetha sundenza isbhaxa 🛛 (I'll beat you up stop making me a fool) Am serious am the father that ran away when Nomvula was pregnant

Lunelo : 🕑 🖻

Siya : I will not lie an say there's a reason for me being an ass cause I did run away

Lunelo : What made you sure that he is your son?

Siya : Am old see I can see when someone is my child

Lunelo : Yoo uncle this is unlike you Undidanile (Am dissapointed)

Siya : Kaloku ndandisemncinci (I was still young)

Lunelo : Ayi suzithethelela Ta Siya 🛛 (Stop making excuses) You need to fix this

Siya : Am willing to do that

Lunelo : I don't see him forgiving you for 30 something years 🕒

Siya : I know Lunelo ,anyways your uncles told me that they are going to pay respect to the family that lost a family member

Lunelo : I told them they can't

Siya : They said we must meet there when the clock hits 5

Lunelo : Mara uncle you should stop them

Siya : I can't deal with Lumko ,I have to save my energy for leyankwenkwe (That boy)

Lunelo : Akusonkwenkwe (He's not a boy) but he's a man 🛽

Siya : Ayy suka (Ayy)

Slungile

We in my great grandpa's home because he asked the whole family to be together since the death of granny Grace (2), as for Pa Tom he will be doing his operation tomorrow afternoon it will be a memorial service at PMB this friday (2) so we have been working our asses out I don't even have time for my man I miss him like crazy , am in the kitchen when my phone rang am with all my grannies including my mom

Me : Luns

Him : Aww not even Babe?

Me : With elders

Him : Oh 😂 now I understand so are you good Babe?

Me : Yes everything is good an how are you?

Him : How's my baby?

Me : She's good 😂 just a naughty freak

Him : my princess is no freak Slungile

Me : You saying thaf because you haven't seen her these days it like she's starting with me 😂

Him : My family is coming that side today

Me : Say what now 🕒

Him : I tried to stop them

Me : Let them come local can't wait for drama my father is present too

Him : Am coming there to see my baby that's all I don't like drama at all

Me : Says someone who's always amused by drama sometimes

Him : Ayy stop lying

Ma Asemahle : We need you now baby

Me : Okay Ma am comingBabakhe we will talk

Him : Okay Babe I love You 🗟 🕤 bye

He hung his phone so I went to help in chopping potatoes with Ma Asemahle

Ma : That boy really love you?

- Me : Yes he does more especially his daughter
- Ma : Still can't believe that he's not the biological father

Me : I know his love is priceless

Ma : True hold on to him, I was once young an in love I know what you feeling

Me : An you still In Love even now

Ma : Your grandpa is the most important person in my life I don't know what would have happened if he died an never woke up 😳

Me : I don't wanna see you said am just glad he's okay 😳

Ma : Yeah me too baby 🕃

Narrated

The Mtshomo family entered the Ndlovu resident they were so impressed by this house an how beautiful it is as for Lumko an Zodwa they were here to make sure that this family hates Lunelo so that their plan will work perfectly

Zuko : This house is huge

- Lee : Now I see where Lunelo got the taste from
- Slie : I can get lost in this house

Zodwa : We also have our big houses 🙂 stop fussing

Lee : Witch **she mumbles**

Zodwa : What?

Senzo : Sorry baby I didn't mean to step on your leg 😂

Lee : It okay Baby 🛈

He wanted to avoid this fight he knew that his wife can cause a fight now

Advertisement

Siya an Lunelo were behind them so they got out an went to ring the bell

Musa : Get the door Slungile

Slue didn't want to but she did because his Pa has already chose her to do so, she opened the door Lunelo felt like kissing her right that moment

Siya : Mncwaa nana 🔾 🕤

Slungile giggled an let them in as for Lumko he was just irritated by this girl in front of him an he knew by the way Siya acted this is her the girl who wants to destroy his plan

Slungile : You can come this side bantu abadala (Elders)

Zuko : Thanks Bhabha

They followed her to the sitting room they were showed the couches to sit on an they did as for Mbodla he was coming downstairs

Zuko : Molwen ekhaya (Greetings)

Ma Ase : Ninjan? (How are you?)

Lumko : We good an how is everyone?

Ma Ase : We good under the circumstances

Lee : We heard an we here to send our condolences

Ma Zandi : We grateful for that

Zodwa : Our son told us about umafa vuke (about Tom dying an waking up)

The Ndlovu family was amazed an shocked about what this woman is saying

Siya : Yaqala inkathazo madoda 😂 (here comes trouble)

Musa : Uhm I don't know how to respond to the statement you just made

Lunelo : Don't bother Baba she's always like this

Lumko : Who invited you to this conversation Lunelo? Elders are talking an you interfering

Zodwa : Myeke udlisiwe (Leave him they fed him love potion)

Siya : Leliselesele ayy Weuthen uthanda kubukwa nje? (This frog why do you always seek for attention?) Is there a drink in this house?

Musa : Uhm Amkelo can you get them something to drink

Lumko : Not for me I don't want to die, why did you kill Wezile?

Zodwa : Who killed him that's the first question my love?

Thapelo : I did

Lumko : So now you sending your bitch to come an snatch our son away from us

Thapelo : As...

Lunelo : Andiva? (I didn't hear well)

Lumko : Hlala phansi wena (Sit down you!!)

Lunelo : Nx niyandinyela nina (Yol are shitting me)

Zodwa : Yey we...(Hey yo...)

Lunelo took out his gun an lowered it to the side ,Zodwa nearly peed on herself

Lunelo : I apologise for all of this Baba Ndlovu I didn't know that they will cause this trouble in your house

Mbodla : I can see the shock in your face , let me tell you something

Siya : Isiphuzo ndifuna kwehlisa kaloku tshin uph naa lo Mkelo wenu? (Where is Mkelo I want a drink)

Mbodla : Amkelo will come with a drink, I want us to finish this story

Siya : No wait am coming

He rushed to the way Amkelo took an saw her pouring two glasses of whiskey he took them an rushed to the sitting

Siya : Anikoqhibi? (Did you finish the story?)

Mbodla so wanted to laugh cause all his life he never met someone who is chaotic like this even the anger that was there vanished 🖨

Thapelo : I killed Wezile because he killed my sister 🛛

Siya : Yonakala into nc nc nc (He was naughty) **he said shaking his head**

Thapelo : He kidnapped my wife 🕃, shot me 5 times

Siya : Tshini wangafi? (You didn't die?) usisi starring (You a starring)

Thapelo : So I had to protect my family

Lumko : I don't care what he did but the fact remains you killed him

Siya : Don't mind him he also have madness disease Si my mother was so tired of him I mean he was always a

nausea Just like Wezile 🛛 🕊 so am glad you killed him ,MKELO ANOTHER DRINK PLEASE!!

The Ndlovu's knew that this is a losing battle this guy is really crazy

Zodwa : This is what you must know I want your skank of a daughter to stay away from Lunelo an I wa...

Lunelo : That's it I've had it with your shit move we Leaving Lumko : Sit d...

Lunelo pointed his gun at them

Lunelo : Don't try me tseg ayigubhe (Let's go)

Mbodla : Lunelo

Lunelo : No this is your home so they should respect it so now stand up from that seat and get the fuck out of here

Siya : Xhuma sele xhuma 😂 (Jump frog jump)

Zodwa stoodu slowly an went outside crying the other women followed her because of being scared of a gun

Senzo : We apologise

Lumko : I don't apologise

Musa : Enough **\#**this is not a play ground yol are really embarrassing your son here if you don't get out now you forcing us to get you out the only way we can **?**

Lumko : Oh by killing Us

Musa : I said ENOUGH 🕃

Lunelo : Yoo **he chuckle angrily while shaking his head**

Lunelo was so angry so he just stood up an stormed out cause if he stayed he would have murdered someone

Zuko : We are leaving

Thuli : Thank You for the visit an we hope next time it will be more productive

Siya : Forget not this family they are full of drama 🛛

They stood up sad because of the way Lumko an Zodwa acted as for Siya he remained seated

Zuko : Siya we leaving

Siya : Am still drinking **W**an I didn't do anything so let me be am still paying respect to the family ,Tell me about the lady who died

Mbodla : Uhm... 23

He said looking at Mbodla ignoring his family, Slungile an Amkelo were in stitches in the kitchen because of Uncle Siya

Forgive me guys I don't know Xhosa well so you will bear with me

Our Love Is A Testimony

Insert 29

Narrated

Siya was still at the Ndlovu resident whereas Lunelo was outside in the car waiting for him

Siya : I would like to apologise on the behalf of my family ,I know what they did an said was wrong so please forgive us 2

Mbodla : It okay we know that the family is still angry because of what happened to Wezile so don't worry we good

Siya : Thank You a lot for understanding ,may her soul rest in peace even though yol didn't tell me about but it okay I will learn more about her at the funeral ,be lefted (Am gone)

Musa : Thank a lot for coming

Siya was about to leave when he saw Amkelo an he remembered that she was with his son

Siya : Mkelo ryt?

Amkelo : No Amkelo

Siya : Sendigugile kaloku 🛛 (Am old now) good to see you again

Amkelo : Thanks Uncle Siya

Siya : No Uncle Bae is cool

Slue : I told you 😂

Siya : Koti 🙄 I want to see my granddaughter when those baboons are gone neh?

Slue : Yes Uncle Bae 😳

Siya : Good Am gone now

He went to the car, he knew that he wouldn't have forgiven himself if he just left without apologising for his brothers behaviour, he found the angry Lunelo in the car

Siya : Asimuke (Let's go) Lunelo : Can you drive? Siya : No

```
Lunelo : Malume (Uncle)
Siya : Ndithe Hayii (I said No)
```

Lunelo drove cause he could see that Siya is also not in the mood I mean who would be if you faced the challenges that were caused by the family ,After a while they got inside the gate an they remained in the car with no one talking until Uncle Siya opened the door an stormed inside with Lunelo following behind him, Uncle Siya just went an punched his brother Lumko he fell down with his gums bleeding

Siya : Ndenele nini niyandiva (Am tired of yol) 😂

I know that you don't like that girl but to embarrass us like that worse they lost a family member an yol are causing Drama ③

Zodwa : You can't come here an punch my husband like this

Siya : tshini unguban nawena? Ehh fudu ungandinyeli yandiva? **W** (Who the hell are you , ehh tortoise stop bullshiting me)

Zuko : Brother please calm down

Siya : Don't tell me to come down I had to stay behind an apologise do you know how hard that was? I've had it with this frog an this guy I call my brother Senzo : Siyavuya 😒

Siya : Ehh Senzo ngandibizi undibona nx!! Method Senzo stop calling me) Lumko change brother change otherwise nc nc nc **He said shaking his head**

Lunelo : Tomorrow morning I want the both of you gone I've been patient enough so I've had it with you both an let me tell you this if you ever take that stupid wife for me I will burn her alive an see if I care

He climbed the stairs an came back

Lunelo : Oh an tell that stupid son of yours that am coming for him **?**

He ran upstairs fuming with anger at how can they betray him like this by causing drama ,Siya also left them standing there with shock by what just happened

¤

Ø

¤

It in the morning when Zodwa woke up an did her morning hygiene after that she wore some clothes an packed her bags because Lunelo was throwing them out as for Lumko he was waiting for Zodwa downstairs so she took out her phone an called hef son Anga who answered on a second ring

Anga : Mama (Mom)

Zodwa : How are you my baby?

Anga : Am good mom an how are you?

Zodwa : Not good at all

Anga : What's wrong?

Zodwa : Your stupid cousin has threw us out of thr house because we insulted that girl's family ,he even pointed a gun at us

Anga : What the hell is Lunelo's problem 😉

Zodwa : I don't know my son he even sent us to tell you that he's coming for you

Anga :...... 🖏♀

Zodwa : Are you still there?

¤

Anga : Uhm **clears his throat** I have to go

Zodwa : You don't have to be scared am sure he was just saying

Advertisement

Lunelo is not thd type to kill people

Anga : He pointed a gun at yol am sure that counts for something ③

Zodwa : I can also point a gun at you but do nothing at the end don't worry he won't hurt you

Anga : You really clueless ain't you?

Zodwa : Huh? 😐

Anga : I have to go just get out of that house

Anga hung up his phone he knew that it over for him,he was with Mhle at work cause they are doing the same work thag's where they met

Mhle : Everything is good?

Anga : Lunelo said that he's coming for me ${\mathfrak{B}}$

Mhle : Oh 🛛

Anga : Are you saying oh? He will kill me Mhle

Mhle : What new in that cause we did told you that it will happen, you provoked him

Anga : He's dating that girl 🛽

Mhle : What did the girl do to you?

Anga :...

Mhle : I wish he finds you an kill you cause you really annoying an stupid 🕄

Anga : Bu...

Mhle : **W**am working you disturbing me

Mhle was rather irritated cause he warned Anga about all of this but he didn't listen

Lungelo

I've been trying to get hold of Amkelo with no luck, you may be wondering if Sizo has moved out of my house an out of my life am sorry to dissapoint cause she's still a nag an I moved out an went to stay at my other house cause I can't deal with her anymore, My son do visit me now an again, I never thought I would separate with Sizo but now am i love with Amkelo so I have to do right by her an am also saving Sizo a heartache I want her to also find someone who will love her the way she wants not me, am in the road going to my place an am two houses away when I saw someone who looks familiar an seems like he have a problem with his car so I stood next to his car an got out

Me : Greetings

Guy: Boy

Me : I can't help but notice that you have a problem with your car so I want to help

Guy : Akho nxaki (No problem)

Me : Ain't you Lunelo's uncle?

Guy : Ewe ndim Uncle Siya (Yes I am)

Me : It good to see you again so let's us see what problem you have with your car

Siya : Ok

I can't seem to understand why this guy is always staring at me this way, so I checked his car an tried to fix it till it was late I had to call one of my boys to come an take it

Me : Uhm Uncle cause now it late I called one of the guys I know that can be able to fix your car so now I want us to at least go an wait in my house

Siya : Never!!! What if they steal my car kaloku this is rented car

Me : Oh I think you should return it back an get a new one

Siya : Andinaxesha lokuganga mna² (I don't have time to waste)

Me : But uncle 😂 ...you can't always fix this car it their responsibility

Siya : I will...

Before he could answer my phone rang an it was one of the boys I work with he's an I'T guy so I answered

Me : Talk to me

Him : Your girl is at it again

Me : **sigh** which hotel ? 🕃

Him : Same hotel boss

Me : Thanks

I hung up this girl really is going to be death of me 😂

Me : I will leave you in my house cause I have a place to be

Siya : When will your guy come I was going to a bar I andikwaz kungaphuz besendizixelele (I can't not drink cause I've already told myself)

Me : I have a bar in the house so don't worry

```
Siya : Now we talking 🙄
```

I just chuckled.

¤

Ø

Ø

¤

Amkelo was with Lucky to the hotel where they said they will meet ,since morning her phone is off cause she knows that Lungelo will cause havoc an she can't have that

Amkelo : Let's get down to business Lucky : Romance nyana? (Romance) Amkelo : I want you to take my mind off things Lucky

Lucky : I will make it worth your time

They started kissing all along the girls were watching all of this in the bathroom

Sizo : This girl is a bitch

Girl 1 : I told you

Girl 2 :Shh she will hear us we don't want to get caught

Sizo : Okay

Girl 2 : I will start a video

Girl 1 : Okay

They started to record everything that was happening ,when their sexual intercourse was heating up already they heard a gun shot an blood split all over Amkelo who just knew who that was as for Lungelo he was so angry at what is happening cause if Amkelo wanted to fuck she should have called him 🕃

Lungelo : AMKELO

Amkelo : So you prepared to kill everyone I fuck

Lucky was still groaning in the flood cause he shot him in the arm

Lungelo : SHUT UP YOU SON OF A BITCH, WENA WAKE UP FROM THAT BED WE LEAVING

Lucky : Fuck You man the lady doesn't want you

Amkelo : True 🖭

Lungelo : Really? **he said with a smirk**

Amkelo :

Lungelo : Thought as much

He shot lucky in the forehead he died an they heard someone screaming in the toilet because of what they saw

Lungelo : Get out of that bathroom now

They didn't Sizo was scared of being caught an worse Lungelo never killed for her so it became clear to her that he doesn't stand a chance with Lungelo anymore

Lungelo : Don't make me come an drag your ass here 🔅

Amkelo : Did you have to kill him Lungelo? 🛛

Lungelo : I said wear your clothes wena we leaving or you want us to repeat what happened the last time \bigcirc

Amkelo : You wish

Lungelo angrily went to open the bathroom door an he was surprise to see Sizo an her friends

Lungelo : Sizo 🗐 🛛

Amkelo : Oh Hell No!! 🛛

Sizo : Am sorry Lungelo I thought that maybe by bringing you a video of her cheating on you...

Girl 1 : we knew you were under a spell 🔅 😳

Amkelo : This was a trap? soo I told you to drop this childish stunts you pulling Sizo cause that video wouldn't have helped you ?

Sizo : Shut up wena sfebe (Shut up you bitch)

Lungelo : Sizo for the last time let me tell you this me an you are over so stop trying to prove me a point 🛛 I know what kind of a woman Amkelo is but I love her still an you can't do anything now this is the last time we discussing this cause next time I will kill you like this dog I just killed now STAY AWAY FROM AMKELO 🔄

Sizo : But our son Lungelo 😂

Lungelo : You will not manipulate me with our son anymore now get out of here before I do something I'll regret

Sizo : Lu..

Lungelo : GET OUT WOMAN!!

Our Love Is A Testimony

Insert 30

Narrated

Amkelo an Lungelo were in the car from the hotel,Lungelo was angry at Amkelo for acting like this cause he's always available for her (a),as for Amkelo she was so irritated by what Lungelo does everytime when she's with her fuck buddies

Lungelo : So you not gonna apologise?

Amkelo : For living my life?

Lungelo : Amkelo you with me now why can't you just call me whenever you need some dick in you life 🕃 I mean am always available

They got inside the gate Lungelo even forgotten that he left someone in his house they went inside Lungelo : Talk

Amkelo : There's nothing to talk about

Lungelo : Amkelo you can't always expect me to kill everyone you sleep with 🛛

Amkelo : I DIDN'T ASK YOU TO DO THAT

Lungelo : SO YOU WANT ME TO WATCH YOU BITCHING AROUND?

Amkelo : You found me this way an worse we not dating

Lungelo : An you know that I love You Amkelo you have to change (a) don't you **sigh** Don't you love me ? Am I wasting my time with you? Am even prepared to leave the mother of my child for you not that I loved her

Amkelo : I..I

Lungelo : Amkelo listen...

He went to stand next to her while holding her hands all along Siya was watching this quietly

Lungelo : I know that you don't know anything about commitment but we can try I can help you

Amkelo : Lungelo we can't do this \bigcirc

Lungelo : Why?

Amkelo : Cause I'll always hurt you

Lungelo : Amkelo don't you love me?

Amkelo : I DO

she kept quiet cause she didn't want to say that out loud

Lungelo : That's all I wanted Amkelo we can do this please...

Lungelo felt like this is the day to win Amkelo's heart cause he couldn't deal with all think fuck an go that they were doing

Amkelo : If you promise to don't kill every guy am with

Siya : Tshin lomntana 2 (This child) you kill people now

Lungelo : Oh uncle you still here

Amkelo : Uncle Bae

Siya : Ewe ndikho (Yes am still here) I asked a question?

Amkelo : No he doesn't I was just bluffing

Siya : Haska kaloku mna ndonwabiswa into yokuba nithandana ngalendlela (No am happy that you love each othef this way) You could see your faces now it like a dying mouse

Amkelo : Uncle 😂

Siya : Look at this one I use to be like you when I was young no doubts about you being my so....

Lungelo was so adamant that he wanted to say my son

Lungelo : Huh?

Siya : No I have to go call your boys

Lungelo : Are you okay?

Siya : Yes I need to leave 🛈

Lungelo was so worried about Uncle Siya as for siya he was so worried that this truth will come out this way, Amkelo wanted to get to the bottom of this ?

Ø

ğ

Ø

Sizo was crying hysterically because she was convinced that she lost Lungelo for good

Sizo : I told it was a bad idea Buhle

Buhle : Oh please Sizo we did this together why are making this our fault

Sizo : Because it is lift if I just left it the way it is none of this would have happened

Buhle : Sizo yes none of this would have happened but your relationship is over

Sizo : He loves me ତ 😔

Buhle : Really? It is time to wake up an smell the coffee sweety that man is gone an never coming back So stop mopping an look for a place to live cause now Amkelo is the owner of that money that Lungelo has an by the look of things Lungelo is so in love with her it even scare me Sizakele so am leaving you

Sizo : Friend please you have to help me

Buhle : I can help you pack other than that am not interfering cause at the end you blame us for trying to help an I don't

wanna die Lungelo is Amkelo's animal you saw how he was back there , the not involved bye

a a a

¤

Lumko was with Sibisi cause he wanted this marriage thing to still go on cause he wanted his plan to work

Sibisi : Lumko

Lumko : My friend it been a while

Sibisi : You must be here for a reason cause you don't just visit

Lumko : I want your daughter 🛛

Sibisi : Rhaa inton? 2 (What?)

Lumko : Not like that **W** want her to marry Lunelo

Sibisi : Lunelo Mtshomo?

Lumko : Is there another Lunelo linked to me?

Sibisi : I can't allow my daughter to marry your crazy nephew

Lumko : My nephew is not crazy

Sibisi : How should I know that

Lumko : We will make my money my friend if we send your daughter

Sibisi : Money you say? 🛛

Lumko : We will negotiate if your daughter pull this one up we will be rich

Sibisi : If you talk about money than it okay I give you my daughter I can't be poor while having a weapon to wealth

Lumko : Prepare her I will call Lunelo to come this side so that she will show her beauty to him

Sibisi : No we have to take her to Joburg am sure he won't get rid of us

Lumko : You don't know Lunelo, ndibuye nje kwangoku ndixhothwe nguye 2 (am here now he's the one who threw us out)

Sibisi : It okay I will make sure he doesn't no child has ever disrespected me worse I will be his father in law phela my daughter is beautiful

Lumko just laughed cause clearly Sibisi is so full of himself...All along Thobeka (the arranged bride) was eavesdropping all of

this an she could help smiling cause Lunelo has always been her crush now her dream is coming true

¤			
¤			
¤			
¤			

Lunelo was with Lungelo in Lungelo's house

Lungelo : I listened to your advice to let Sizo go

Lunelo : You dumped her?	Lune	o :	You	dum	ped	her?
--------------------------	------	-----	-----	-----	-----	------

Lungelo : I told her it over

- Lunelo : You did good
- Lungelo : Even though it was not easy

Lunelo : Kakade nanidibeneph? (where did yol meet?)

Lungelo : I met her at one of the clubs I was with my boys having drinks all of the sudden the big five came to take Amkelo but she dissapeared in their eyes

Lunelo : Big five?

Lungelo : Ndlovu brothers ?

Lunelo : 🗇 🕀 byou mean they were always running after her?

Lungelo : I heard so 😂

Lunelo : Yoo andino kungayihleki ke le s (This is so amusing)

Lungelo : The following day she was running away an bumped at me by mistake so I asked her why is she running away she told me than I sent her back to her brothers

Lunelo : Akakubethanga kaloku ezinto zithanda gqithi ikarate makushuba (She didn't beat you? I mean girls always show you some karate moves whenever it gets tough)

Lungelo : Stop laughing

Lunelo : Kunani kanti? (why?) 😂

Lungelo : She didn't beat me up she wen't back but it was a struggle because she was used of getting her way without being caught

Amkelo was at the door

she wanted to surprise Lungelo but when she heard them talking she decided to just stand by the door an what was said made her want to laugh cause she really wanted to beat the shit out of Lungelo that day at the club Lunelo : That was epic ,so how come she doesn't party anymore?

Lungelo : That's another story bra **sigh** am the one who is responsible for that

Lunelo : How?

Lungelo : I whipped her to submissive

Lunelo : Ayy Lungelo SS you mean you were beating her twa twa? **he was showing him with his hand dramatic**

Lungelo : Yes that's not all

Lunelo : Am listening yamandi into tshin oLungelo mntam resting)

Lungelo : I did a number on her with a belt ,after that I fed her while making her sit with her wounded ass

Lunelo : You one heartless bustard 😂 **#**continue

Lungelo : After that I made her bath with cold water ,when she was done I made her wore her clothes while wet

Lunelo : Aibo 😂 just because of what?

Lungelo : The bonus is that I made her run her way back home while following her with my car,I wanted her to be a good girl an it turned out right

Lunelo : Anotshe Hif I were her I would dump you once I find out about this so where was all of this happening?

Lungelo : In this house, she didn't see me cause I was wearing a musk

Lunelo : You really fought your way to this relationship very well

Amkelo : So you are the one who whipped me? 🗇 😔

Lunelo : Am gone 😂

He said rushing outside laughing leaving Amkelo fuming with anger

Our Love Is A Testimony

Insert 31

Amkelo

I felt betrayed in the most cruel way I thought that Lungelo loved me an I was warming up to the idea of us dating now this happens (a) am so sad an this day took me back to the time where I was so scared of being abducted again cause I neved wish this on anyone else fine it did help me but No maan Lungelo had no right to whip me that badly (a)

Me : Are you gonna stand there an not talk? Don't you have a voice about what I asked? (3)

Lungelo : Amkelo am sorry you had to hear this way

Me : Were you going to tell me?

Lungelo :....

Me : Thought as much you know what you better pray to God cause when I get home hell will freeze nx!!

I attempted to leave but he stopped me with pained eyes I didn't care at all I wanted to be out of this house

Lungelo : I don't care Amkelo you can tell the whole family I don't care I did that because I wanted you to be a good girl

Me : For who?

Lungelo : For me an for yourself

Me : It always about you wanting me to change Lungelo ③ am tired of all of this an me an you are done

Lungelo : You don't mean that Amkelo

Me : Actually I do

I tried to walk an leave him but he wasn't having that an that angered me cause I want to go home ③

Lungelo : I don't know how to cry Amkelo but believe me my heart is crying, fine we met under that circumstances an am sorry but that can't change the way I feel about you please give me a chance Amkelo Me : We are done take your love an shove it in your bloody ass nx

I wiggled myself an drove home, I love Lungelo an it hurts me so bad to learn that he's the one who was responsible for what he did as for that bustard Lunelo he was laughing nx the nerve ②,I got inside home cause it near Lungelo's house I was fuming so I went to my daddy who was in his study

Me : Daddy 🕞 sorry to disturb you

Dad : Shh come here

He stood up an hugged me I always feel safe in his arms 🔅

Dad : What's wrong my baby?

Me : I know who was responsible for me being beaten 😔

Dad : But we tried to look for him with no luck

Me : I know him, Lungelo is the one who did it 😔

Dad : The one who works for Lunelo?

Me : I don't know if he works for him Baba 😔

Dad : Don't worry he will pay

That warmth my heart but I don't want Lungelo killed I still love him 💬

Lunelo

Let me tell you something I know am heartless an all but No maan I would never beat a woman to submissive ③ Lungelo is one heartless hidden bastard an I feel sorry for Amkelo, well am waiting for the love of my life I missed her like crazy , my uncles are gone so I don't think there will ever be something to disturb me an her cause believe me when I say I love this woman with all my heart

Her : Knock Knock

Me : No ring the bell this is suburbs not ezilalini (rural areas)where you say knock knock from afar **#**

Slue : what can I do because you have a river outside

Me : That's a fountain Slungile maan

Slue : Yoo I didn't know 🛛

Me : Being Sarcastic makes you ugly maan 🕷

Slue : I missed you

Me : Iza kumi kaloku ndincamise (Come closer thag I can get a kiss)

She came closer to me ,my short base I love this woman

Advertisement

her lips locked with mine an I swear I died an woke up like Tom but don't tell him I I held her closer to me by her ass while looking at her we were done kissing

Me : I missed you

Slue : I did miss you too but don't worry after the funeral am all yours

Me : Really? 🙂

Slue : Yes Babe ③ an you mister gonna have to sit back relax an enjoy the show cause I will be delivering ⑤

Me : Can't wait for the deliverance \textcircledightarrow there's a miracle in this place with my name on it \rightarrow

Slue : Are you sure u okay? Cause that a gospel song you using for your dirty tricks

Me : Am okay Babe just need anointing

Slue : Lunelo? 😂

Me : What?

Slue : Who made you this crazy

Me : You did Babe ,the day you danced like a duck was the day you revealed some craziness in me

Slue : It not funny

Me : I still have that video I want to show it to our children

Slue : No ways Babe

Me : am tell....

My phone rang so I rushed to it an it was an unsaved number

Me : Hello

Caller : This is Mr Peterson can we talk

Me : Oh give me a minute please

I looked at my baby 🕑

Me : Excuse me Love 🙄 don't miss me too much

Slue : Don't flatter yourself Babe 😂

Narrated

Lunelo excused himself while Slungile was browsing around the house she even went outside an she noticed a backroom it was not locked outside (The backroom have two buttler guards **not sure with spelling** the door is in between) so she went to opened without noticing when she opened the door she got a fright an screamed the dogs barked she ran an fell inside the pool screaming ,Lunelo came running cause he heard someone screams as for Slungile she was scared to death

Slue : WHAT ARE YOU DOING WITH SO MANY DOGS ☺☺☯♀ Lunelo : So you saw my brothers? ☺? Slue : Brothers? Your brothers have killed me cause I peed on myself

Lunelo : Oh God Babe ତ ତ ତ you didn't?

Slungile was quiet cause she knew that Lunelo would laugh at her so hard

Lunelo : Slungile ତ ତ woyika izinja?

She got out while sulking cause those dogs scared her seriously whereas Lunelo laughing at all of this

Slue : I need to go home 🖃

Lunelo : Uqumbile na? (Are you upset?)

Slue :....

Lunelo : Ncese kaloku sthandwa sam oh yin MaGums wam (Am sorry my love)

Slue : You still laughing

Lunelo : Am sorry babe it won't happen again, well dogs are a part of my life 😂

Slue : So many? How many are they?

Lunelo : It doesn't matter cause you scared of them

Slue : An am never coming this side again

Lunelo : Yo never you can't always pee on yourself unless we put some diapers on you than we will come this side

Slue : Hahaha so funny

Lunelo : Mara I love you still Machama wam 😂 (Miss Pee)

Slue : Tseg Lunelo 😂 🛡

Lunelo : No babe you don't insult a man like me 🛽

Slue : Oh so now you sulking because I insulted you?

Lunelo : Am serious Slungile

Slue : Sulk all you want I don't care those bloody dogs traumatised me

Lunelo : Can I be serious with you kodwa? 😂

Slue : No **she wiggled her eye brows causing Lunelo to chuckle**

Lunelo : I love You

Slue : I love You even more Babe

д Д

Mbodla, Thapelo an Musa opened the door with so much force in Lungelo's house an he was already waiting for them , Thapelo wanted to punch the shit out of him ③ The thing with Lungelo you can't read his motions they always blank even Amkelo it took her time to understand him

Mbodla : Come here

Lungelo : Why?

Mbodla : That's an order

Lungelo went closer to Mbodla an he punched him so hard but he didn't fall like the most of his sons who always fall when being punched ,Lungelo wiped his mouth

Lungelo : What that for?

Thapelo : You arrogant bustard Baba just let me finish him off

Lungelo : What did I do?

Mbodla : You whipped my daughter 🛽

Lungelo : I helped yol didn't I?

Musa : Help us? 🕃

Lungelo : You were always running after her like headless chicken so I whipped her an ever since than she's been behaving isn't?

Mbodla : Who asked you to do that?

Lungelo : I wanted to do it I Listen I will not apologise for doing the right thing so yol must calm down an let's drink to victory I mean I groomed her she's good now

Thapelo : You so full of yourself

Lungelo : Am sorry if you felt that way, so beat me all you like but at the end you must thank me cause I solved the puzzle you were struggling to out together $\mathbb{P}^{\mathbb{Q}}$

Mbodla an his sons stared at each other \bigcirc

Mbodla : Stay away from my daughter 🕃

Lungelo : It will depend so am not promising anything

Thapelo : You piece of...

Lungelo : As I said beat me up I don't care Mr Gumede but all I know is that I helped so I will not apologise for that

Musa : Let's leave him

Mbodla : He's busy wasting our time

Thapelo : Stay away from my sister I don't care even if it depends on whatever you say it does 🔅

Lungelo : Okay!!

Thapelo was so irritated by how cool this guy is

Our Love Is A Testimony

I apologise but I won't write about the funeral 🔾 🖤

Insert 32

narrated

It is after the funeral an the family was still in PMB ,the funeral was so emotional cause everyone loved Grace even Thuli she was so hurt by all of this despite her betraying her but she really did loved Grace, Tom doesn't know that his mother is no more \textcircled they didn't want to stress him so they will tell him when he is much better, so it is midday when Mbali was seated outside while pressing her phone, Zakhele was coming out of the car when he saw the beautiful Mbali so he went to her

Zakhele : Hey 🛈

Mbali : Hey

Zakhele : Why are you seating here alone?

Mbali : Am waiting for my parents we going home today

Zakhele : Oh where do you stay?

Mbali : Jo'burg

Zakhele : Oh wow I don't know you at all are you friends with the girls?

Mbali : Yes I am

Zakhele : Oh am glad to see you, Uhm my name is Zakhele

Mbali : I know you an am Mbali

Zakhele : You know me from where? 2

Mbali : From...

Before she could answer the question her father shouted for her

Thelo : MaThelo where is this child?

Mbali : Am here daddy

Thelo came to them an he became worried when he saw that she's with Zakhele an worse he's older than Mbali I as for Zakhele he so wanted to laugh at the name

Thelo : Zakhele stay away from my baby please

Zakhele : Uncle Thelo we were just talking an I didn't know that she's your daughter

Thelo : Yes she's my daughter so No tapping on this one she's innocent

Zakhele : Oh

Thelo : Yaa let's go Baby

They left Zakhele there thinking of what Thelo said about Mbali being innocent **P**

Amkelo

I've been having these sickness in the morning I don't know if it stomach bug or what is happening, right now am in my room when my Sister Nobuhle who's my fathers daughter came in Nobuhle : My lovely sister

Amkelo : Hey Babe

Nobu : Amkelo we need to talk

Amkelo : Oh..k come an sit down

She came an sat right closer to me

Nobu : Uhm I saw you earlier on

Amkelo : Yaa

Nobu : An I saw you again yesterday

Amkelo : Doing what? 🛛

Nobu : So I bought you this 🛛

She took out a pregnancy test an I just laughed I mean No maan I can't be pregnant 😂

Nobu : I don't know if you'll be laughing once these test says positive 🛛

Amkelo : I've always been caution Nobuhle

Nobu : Prove me wrong my love 😳

Amkelo : Fine I will prove you wrong

I went to the toilet an did the tests after 5 minutes I went to the room an gave her I mean I got nothing to hide, I can't be that stupid

Nobu : Congratulations my sister prepare yourself for a lecture cause it coming

Amkelo : What? 2

Nobu : You pregnant

She left me standing there like a fool

I can't be pregnant 🙂 especially not for Lungelo

Narrated

Lunelo an Siya were at the club drinking even thou Lunelo was not into a lot of drinking like Siya

Siya : ndixelele undizisele nton apha (Tell me why am I here?)

Lunelo : Oh you don't drink anymore?

Siya : No maan you know that's not what I meant

Lunelo : Unyana wakho 😂 (Your son)

Siya : Uthen? (what did he do?)

Lunelo : Wakhitsha uAmkelo wasiscamba bheka (He whipped Amkelo to submissive)

He was acting dramatically while talking

Siya : Tshin embethela ntoni? 😂 (Why)

Lunelo : Andiyaz kaloku into yabo mna 😂 🙂 (I don't know) worse he was hiding while whipping her

Siya : Ayy ndixelele suxoka (Stop lying you know why?)

Lunelo : Yayizijuxuza eya ntombi (She was into partying) He fixed her with a belt vour son is one heartless bustard I mean be prepared cause you also next

Siya : Anotshe 😂 (Never)

Lunelo : Mamela uncle uzakunyisa uLungelo 😂 (Lungelo will make you shit on yourself)

Siya : Anganya 😂 (Never!!)

Lunelo : You will say I told you so an I will just laugh my ass out

Siya : Lunelo sundiqhela rhaa andizobethwa yinkwenkwe mna (Stop being forward no one will beat me up)

Lunelo : Indoda eya....konje wena wabaleka kaloku awunozazi ezinto 🕬 (That's no boy but a man... Oh you ran away so you don't know anything about him)

Siya : Sendibuyile 🙂 🛈 (Am back)

Lunelo : Ndingath qhubeka ubaleke (Go on an run away) Lungelo will make you run away with his car behind you just like Amkelo ତ 🙄

Siya : That will never happen tshin ndingambulala (I will kill him)

Lunelo : Good Luck 😂

¤

ğ

¤

Ø

Lungelo tried calling Amkelo but she was not answering an that freaked him out cause he really wanted to know if she's okay or not ②...Amkelo was just looking at the phone cause she can't talk to Lungelo she will just cry this is not what she planned an wanted worse Lungelo is not her favourite person so her phone rang again an it was still Lungelo

Amkelo : What do you want?

Lungelo : I wanted to hear if you good or not

Amkelo : Now you heard that am good

Lungelo : Wait Amkelo **sigh** I can't grovel but for you I'll try, Amkelo I love You an I know what I did was uncalled for but look I wanted to help you

Amkelo : Do you regret doing what you did?

Lungelo : I do

He was lying cause he didn't in fact he will do it again if given a chance

Amkelo : I don't care

She hung up her phone an cried because of all the love she has for Lungelo S that she will abort this baby

Amkelo : Am sorry my baby but mommy has to do what best for her 🗇 🗇 I can't be a single parent me an your daddy are not meant to be 河

¤ ¤

Lunelo was in his house when his intercom rang

Lunelo : Who the hell is that 🛽

He told the guards to let them in even thou he didn't who ard these people,the door was opened an there came in Lumko, Sibisi, Thobeka,Zodwa an Zuko

Lunelo : Yol are back already 🛛

Lumko : Yes can we sit down we need to talk

Lunelo : Oh come this side

All along Thobeka's head was bowed an it was her fathers rule as for Lunelo he was just irritated by all of this cause he wants to sleep it's already late ④. They sat down

Lumko : My son

Lunelo :....

Lumko : I cut straight to the chase we here to leave your wife

Zuko : It was not that hard to find her, just look at her she's

beautiful an am sure you will bear beautiful children 💮

Sibisi : True , my baby go an sit next to your husband

Lumko : Yes my daughter go ahead don't be afraid he doesn't bite

Thobeka went to sit next to Lunelo who was just listening to all this nonsense?

Thobeka : My husband

Lunelo : Andingo husband wakho mna tshin ulahlekelwe? (Am not your husband) I tot I told you that I don't want a wife 🛛

Zuko : She's perfect for you Lunelo

Lunelo : Perfect for me? Ehh malume uyaziva ba uthin kum? (Uncle do you hear yourself when you speak?)

Lumko : Lunelo 🛛

Lunelo : Inton ke wena khange ndikugxothe kwami? (I chased you out didn't I?) Take this wife of yours an leave my house

Sibisi : Huh

Lunelo : Ungath nyii (Don't say huh) You thought by giving me this slut of a daughter I will shower you with my money? You thought wrong now take this filth of a woman an get out of my house now

Lumko : Lu...

Lunelo : Now Uncle NOW if you carry on with this I will burn her don't test me?

Lumko wanted to scream out loud cause Lunelo was being difficult

Thobeka : Lune... I mean my husband can we try maybe we might fall for each other

Lunelo : Husband Lumko tell this woman to leave me alone before I do something I'll regret I an wena Lumko am warning you ,be warned!!! Our Love Is A Testimony

Insert 33

Lunelo

My uncles are really tasting my patience cause I told them that I don't want a wife I have a girlfriend that I love an won't break up with, Today I will be paying Lumko a visit I mean I have to tell him where to get off or else I will kill him an his son cause he is the one who started all of this, while at my phone rang an it an unsaved number I wonder who it is

Me : Yaa (Yes)

Caller : Uhm Good Morning my husband

Me : Noba isilingo lesi satan suka eduze kwam (This is temptations satan stay away from me)

Thobe : Lunelo please we can do this an I know we will love each other just give me a chance Lunelo : Listen to me young girl I will never in my entire life marry you nor date you I'll rather go for a mad woman in the street than you 🛛

Thobe : I didn't anything I was just told to marry you

Me : An you agreed because?

Thobe : I always had a crush on you Lunelo

Me : Take that crush an shove it where the son doesn't come out cause I don't need you an lastly galy don't ever call me, don't provoke me cause you will burn am warning you tell those old man that if they don't stop I will make them stop in hell nx

I hung up my phone, guys I can't marry that girl an I won't I love Slungile which reminds me I won't tell about this whole thing cause I know it will make us fight an I don't want that I did my morning hygiene after that I wore my clothes than went downstairs for a little foodie ⓒ when I was about to reach the final step the door flung open an it is the last person I want to see in front

Me : Ahh the devil is really tempting me today 2 the witches are really really really working they ain't Sleeping ④

Anga : Lunelo I want us to talk

Me : You've lost all that right when you went behind my back an told my uncle about me an slungile wena nja (You dog) now I want you to get out of my house before I lose it

Anga : Lunelo Please...

Me : SHUT UP!! LEAVE MY HOUSE AN SISANGA AM COMING FOR YOU SO YOU BETTER RUN AN MAKE SURE I DON'T FIND YOU CAUSE IF I DO I WILL MAKE SURE YOU DIE A SLOW PAINFUL DEATH (3)

Narrated

Anga felt horrified cause he thought that maybe him an Lunelo would talk like civilised people but clearly he was wrongly fooling himself cause Lunelo is like a tiger roaring

Lunelo : Anga get out of my house 🛛

Anga :....

Lunelo : Ehh Anga ndithi phuma kwam ngoku (Anga get out of my house now)

Anga : Fine am leaving 🖃

Anga flew to his car cause he didn't know whether Lunelo wanted to shoot him when he least expect it, in his car he made a call to his father who answered almost immediately

Lumko : Sisanga

Anga : Tata (Dad) you have to stop whatever you doing cause Lunelo is coming for us (3)

Lumko : Lunelo is a toothless dog who barks an not do anything

Anga : If you knew the Lunelo I know you will pee on yourself

Lumko : Lunelo is too sweet Anga stop wasting my time I have things to do than to listen to you telling me lies

He hung up his phone

Anga : Someone is gonna die if my father doesn't leave this at once ③

Amkelo

I made an appointment with the doctor an it is today cause I want this done as in yesterday, I know it wrong but I can't be with Lungelo, am in my room an looking at myself in the mirror I wonder who many months or week I am (2), I took my bag after a while an went to the clinic where I will do all of this when I got there I sat in the queue

my phone rang an I answered

Me : Hello

Caller : Hey Ammy

Me : Who am I speaking to?

Caller : Thato

Me : Thato? Which Thato?

Thato : Don't you remember me? We used to party together

Me : Oh what can I do for you

Thato : I don't if can we meet

Me : Am at the clinic at the moment

Thato : Are you sick?

Me : No I have an situation I have to fix

Thato : Oh please tell me when you done so that I can fetch you where you are

Me : Okay I didn't bring my car so no problem I will tell you

Nurse : Amkelo Ndlovu

Me : Am here

Nurse : The doctor is ready for you

Me : Okay... Uhm Thato can we talk once am done here

Thato : Don't do something you not sure of

Me : Actually I am can we talk later

Thato : Okay Bye

Me : Sure

I hung up my phone I wonder who's Thato so I went inside the doctor

Me : Morning Doctor

Doc : Morning uhm are you sure about what you here for?

I thought to myself for a while I mean I am sure no lie about that but what if I regret it at the end 🕒

Me : Am sure Doctor

Doc : Okay let's get started

Narrated

Thato : She's at the clinic

Lungelo : Doing what there?

Thato : It an abortion clinic

Lungelo : By abortion you mean killing an innocent child?

Thato : Yes boss

Lungelo : My child? 2 Amkelo is really bullshitting me now!!

Thato : She said that she will call me when she's done

Lungelo : Thank You thato I will take it from here

Thato : Anything for you boss

"I wish you change your mind Amkelo about all of this cause I will make you pregnant again an by force this time" Lungelo thought to himself cause he can feel himself shaking with anger

ğ		
¤		
¤		
¤		

Lunelo was at the hotel where his uncle is which is his hotel the way his uncle eat his money it like he's gonna die tomorrow that what he thought to himself

Lunelo : Vanessa

Rec : Mr Mtshomo Sir

Lunelo : I want my uncle's room

Rec : Uhm let me check sir

She pressed at the computer looking for Lumko's room an she found it

Rec : Room 50

Lunelo : Thanks Vanessa

Lunelo rushed to the elevator to room 50 when he was about to knock the door opened an Thobeka was the one who was getting out of the room, she smiled when she saw Lunelo as for him he just frowned because of the hate he have in his heart for this lady

Thobe : Hey 🛈

Lunelo : ...

Thobe : You may come in

She said opening the door wide open an Lunelo gave her a death stare an Thobeka's heart did a skip with fear inside ,he went inside an found Sibisi, Lumko an Zodwa seated in the couches so he went to sit in the table which was in the middle, he looked at them an roughly wiped his face

Lunelo : There's nothing I hate than a bitch who just stands whereas everyone is seated He said not looking at anyone so Thobeka knew that Lunelo is talking to her, she just sat

Sibisi : You calling my daughter a bitch? She's your wife for crying out loud

Lunelo : First of all I didn't say I need a wife but you provided her for me an I told you yesterday that I don't need a wife guic what yol did? You gave this bitch my phone numbers worse she's telling me about us loving each other in the future I Uncle Lumko do you know that I can be crazy like my brother wezile?

Lumko : My son

Lunelo : Tseg am still talking **he snapped ** you think that just because you old I will not slit your throat? Do you know who I am? ② listen to me an all of you must listen to me careful I don't usually do all these threats an no action but because yol are family so am doing it but if you don't listen to me than I will act believe me when I do none of you can stop me cause I will kill each an everyone who stands in my way starting with you ^b

He said pointing at Thobeka who was all scared now

Lunelo : So this is the last time am warning you stay away from my love life or else I will not be responsible for my actions Right now I want you to take this slut back to where you got her with her walking corpse who she calls a father LUMKO STAY AWAY FROM A TIGER CAUSE WHEN HE ROAR NC NC NC

he said shaking his head an stood up walking away leaving everyone scared but more especially Sibisi cause he never saw Lunelo like this his eyes were cold ⁽²⁾

¤	
¤	
¤	
ğ	

Amkelo called Thato to come an fetch her, after a while a car parked where she was seated when she stood up Lungelo was out of the car in the blink of an eye, Amkelo got scared

Lungelo : Get in

Amkelo : No

Lungelo : Don't make me carry you Amkelo

Amkelo : Am in pains Lungelo I want to go home

Lungelo : Believe your pains are nothing compared to what I will do to you for aborting my child **?**

Amkelo : How di... Oh God Thato 🔅

Lungelo : Get in

Amkelo : I'll rather die than do that

She started to run away with Lungelo right behind her an he was fast, Amkelo was crying , after sometime Lungelo caught up with her an he dragged her to the car

Lungelo : You messed with the wrong man Amkelo Ndlovu!!!

Our Love Is A Testimony

Insert 34

Narrated

Lungelo was so hoping that Amkelo didn't go through with the abortion if so he will never forgive her ③…Amkelo was so scared cause she didn't know what will Lungelo do to her so she was crying silently, they got inside the gate, Lungelo got out an went to where Amkelo is he dragged her out of the house with her weave I she was screaming because of being scared whereas Lungelo didn't care about that they got inside the house

Lungelo : Am gonna ask you this question an I want you to answer me honestly

Amkelo :...

Lungelo : Did you went through with it?

Amkelo : 🕞

Lungelo : TALK DAMMIT **he snapped making Amkelo scared**

Amkelo : Am sorry Lungelo 😔

Lungelo : You sorry? **he chuckled** am gonna whip your ass an say sorry Amkelo

He rushed upstairs, Amkelo tried to get out quickly but the doors were locked, Lungelo came back holding a belt, sjambok an a stick

Lungelo : Choose

Amkelo : Lungelo Please

Lungelo : Just choose or I'll choose for you

Amkelo : Belt 🕞

Lungelo : You know what anger me the most is the fact that all of this is happening I should be hating you, I should be murdering you but Noo Amkelo I don't hate you am trying to hate but I can't what irritate the shit out of me it is that apart from all of this I still love your ass ② YOU HURT ME IN THE MOST CRUEL WAY AMKELO He started whipping Amkelo she was screaming an cursing because of the pain

Amkelo : Please Lungelo 😂

Lungelo : I want to stop believe me but I want to take out this selfish heart you have Amkelo an once am done with you maybe you'll even repent an go to church 🕄

While talking he whipped her the whole body was on fire she was screaming as for Lungelo he knew what he was doing was not good but he will do it again if Amkelo doesn't change 🕃

д Д Д

Asemahle was at the hospital to see Tom who was awake but he was still in pains because of the operation that was done one him

Ase : Am so glad you back

Tom : I thought that it was over for me

Ase : I thought I lost you Tom but am so glad that you good an in no time you will be out of this place

Tom : True an I miss the whole family how are they?

Ase : **clears throat ** they are all good Babe

Tom : Spit it out

Ase : Huh?

Tom : I know you hiding something from me

Ase : No am not

Tom : Uhm I had a dream

Ase : Dream?

Tom : Yes my mother was in that dream

Ase : Who?

Tom : My first mother (the one who passed away while he was in jail)

Ase : Oh 🔁

Tom : She told me that I have to come back to my family cause they need me now more than ever, I tried to ask why is she talking like yol are in trouble than I saw Mama Grace Ase : 🖾

Tom : She touched where am operated with a smile ④ an she nodded after that she walked away I tried to stop her but she just vanished I don't know what to call this dream

Ase : Mama Grace is happy that you got a kidney

Tom : I want to see her am sure she misses me phela they say when you dream of a person it means that person is thinking of you

Ase : Babe I think you should rest

Tom : Promise me that you will brinv my mother here?

Ase : I will let you rest than we will talk later

Tom : I love You

Ase : An I love You too Sthandwa sam (my love)

Tom knew that something is bothering Asemahle but he didn't want to force it

Ø

¤

ğ

g

Lunelo wanted a good lawyer for a Friend so he thought of Lungelo cause he's is indeed a good lawyer, he got inside the gate an went inside he heard someone screaming so he thought that maybe they are having sex he even chuckled cause he was about to interrupt, he tried to open but the door was locked

Lunelo : Lungelo open up man

Lungelo knew that it is Lunelo so he went an open as for Amkelo she was seated on the floor with her body on fire **b**

Lunelo : Moja

Lungelo : Come in

Lunelo : Did I come at the wrong time?

Lungelo : No

Lunelo : Mara you sweating Lungelo 🛛

Lungelo : We were just exercising with Amkelo right babe?

He said giving her a dead stare so she quickly nodded

Lunelo : Ohh

Lungelo : Do you need something?

Lunelo : I need to discuss business with you

Lungelo : Let's go to the study

Lunelo : Okay let me go there I will wait for you neh?

Lungelo : Sharp

Lunelo went to the study, Lungelo went an dragged Amkelo upstairs she so wanted to cry but Lungelo was giving her an evil eye so she didn't even try, they went to a room which didn't have a bed it was all plain with no bathroom just a room nje

Lungelo : Dogs deserves to be treated like you

He said pushing her inside

Amkelo : Lungelo please try to understand I did this because I wasn't ready to have a baby

Lungelo : You were not ready or you wanted to punish me for what I did to you? I MADE YOU AMKELO YOU WERE ALL RATCHET BUT I MADE YOU A GOOD GIRL, a girl that gets to be respected which is something that you didn't get when you were partying I tolerated you wanting to sleep around but I can't tolerate you killing my baby, my own flesh an blood you've gone too far

Amkelo : I will never be with you Lungelo cause we toxic can't you see that you'll end up killing me 🙄 I do love you but I can't be with you cause you beat woman

Lungelo : Let me tell you a secret you the only woman who brings out this animal that I am an listen here sweety you far from being away from me cause me an you are gonna make another baby an you will be pregnant full term if not I will kill you now Stay here cause for this whole week you fasting

Advertisement

you not bathing, you not going home 🛛

Amkelo : I'll have you arrested

Lungelo : Try me Amkelo just try me

He went out while locking the door as for Amkelo she screamed out in frustration, Lungelo went to Lunelo who was gulping a glass of whiskey

Lunelo : Tell me why are you beating Amkelo this time?

Lungelo : How did you know that?

Lunelo : Benijimisana hlobo luni olu olumenze wanabisa okwesele elifileyo? Andisomntana kaloku ndiyazazi ezinto (What kind of exercise that make a person lie down like a dead frog, am no longer a child I can see things) another thing I've been a gangster for a long time so I can see when there's conflict between two people?

Lungelo : She aborted my baby 🕃

Lunelo : Holly shit!! I thought that maybe Amkelo is not that kind of a woman

Lungelo : I knew that she was something else but I didn't see this coming, I want to murder her but No maan my heart is denying me 💬

Lunelo : But Lungelo you can't always discipline her with beating her I that called woman abuse an I wouldn't want you arrested, sit down an talk to her, listen to the reasons why she killed your baby Lungelo : Beating is the only language she understands

Lunelo : No Lungelo maan you have to change your ways cause if not one of you will kill one another this love you having with her is toxic an it scare the shit out of me, you can't always fix your problems with beating each other at least ignore her if she irritates you

Lungelo : I love her Lunelo an the more she hurts me I feel like a useless man

Lunelo : You not useless but if you carry one beating her I will say you useless an brainless 🛛

Lungelo : She is the first girl I have beaten in my whole life, I don't know if that normal

Lunelo : You never been in love before that's the reason, now that you are you wish you can change Amkelo an make her what you want but beware of danger, Amkelo is a human too an she needs to be accepted as she is I not the killing part thou (3)

```
Lungelo : I will try
```

Lunelo : Suzama yenza tshin ndathetha kangaka ndithethela imizamo 2 (Don't try but do it, you can't tell me that all this speech was for you to say you'll try)

Lungelo : I will do it but after this punishment

Lunelo : An what that punishment?

Lungelo : Fasting for the whole week, no bathing, no...

Lunelo : I've heard enough **#**tell her parents to organise another funeral ngob ufile mntam uAmkelo (Amkelo is already dead) Ayy Lungelo mntam undididile wangandishiya yooo mntaka Mtshomo (Lungelo you really amaze me an you got me all mixed emotion) ③ I thought I was heartless an cold but No maan you take the cup!!!

Lungelo : What brings you here?

Lunelo : Business

Lungelo : What kind?

Lunelo : Ain't you a lawyer na?

Lungelo : Oh Yes I am

Lunelo : sulibele? 😂 (You forgotten)

Lungelo : Fuck you Lunelo 😂 🛡

Lunelo : Andiyaz kaloku (I wanted to know) 😂 maybe Amkelo have your brain locked in that room she's in

Lungelo : Lunelo back to business 😂

Lunelo : Sendilibele kanene bendizothini apha? 🕮 (I've forgotten, what am I doing here again?)

Lungelo : You here to waste my time 😂 🕊 have to tell the security not to let you in cause uwuhlupho (You a headache)

Lunelo : 🗐 🕞 ndiyeke nja (Leave me alone dog)

Lungelo's heart was still a stone he knew that Lunelo was telling him the truth about him to stop beating Amkelo!! An Lunelo is his pill f whenever he's angry he makes him laugh!! Our Love Is A Testimony

Insert 35

Narrated

After Lunelo left Lungelo went to the kitchen an prepare food for him an Amkelo after that he went to the room where Amkelo was, as for Amkelo she was seating on the floor silently crying

Lungelo : Come

Amkelo stood up an followed Lungelo to the dining room

Lungelo : I prepared you a cushion for you to sit on this chair Amkelo : thanks

She sat down slowly because her body was in pains

Lungelo : once you done I will prepare a bath for you 🛛

He took his food an went to eat in the study an that made Amkelo more sad cause she could see that she ruined the good thing that they had for what? For her selfish reasons (3) after a while she was done eating an bathing when Lungelo came in where she was, he went an stood near the window while looking outside, Amkelo was seated in the bed

Lungelo : Am I abusing you?

Amkelo : Yes 🖃

Lungelo : Uhm am sorry I thought I was disciplining you Amkelo but I can see that am doing it the wrong way an it won't happen again 🛙

Amkelo : It's okay Lungelo

Lungelo : An I will leave you alone Amkelo **sigh** you really hurt me with what you did I thought that maybe just maybe I can be in a relationship with you cause I Love You an I didn't wanna see another day if you not in my life but now you showed me your true colors, the one's that I hate He roughly wipe his face an went to sit in the couch that was in the corner

Lungelo : I don't care why you did it, cause even if I whipped you that's no reason to be selfish an take my child away from me, believe me I wanted to punish you an make you pregnant again but No maan I can't force you to be in my life when you don't want to..

Amkelo : Lu..

Lungelo : Let me finish Amkelo please, I left the life that I thought was the best life because of you, an I thought that maybe I can change you by making you the girl that withhold my heart but No I was wrong you will never change an it was even wrong of me to try, Fine they say that you must love someone the way she is an not change her but Come on Amkelo you needed to change cause the life you were living was worse than a child's play 🛛

Advertisement

Am not there what am trying to say is that I will find another person to love cause that person is not you Amkelo 🕒 I can't be with someone who will make drastic decisions when we fight I need a real woman who will be strong an pray for our relationship, being with the one you love is not easy but you have be united an fight your love for each other so in this thing we were starting it like I will fight alone I don't wanna end up killing you so I will let you go just go an enjoy your life the way you want I don't care

Amkelo : Am sorry 😂 😂

Lungelo : **U**sorry won't bring back my baby you know what funny?

Amkelo :....

Lungelo : I still love you

He went outside the room an Amkelo just sobbed loudly cause she never thought she would be in this kind of a situation being dumped by a person she really loves so she took her phone and called Slungile who answered on a second ring

Slue : Baby

Amkelo : I need you 😂 😂

Slue : Where are you?

Amkelo : In Lungelo's house please come

Slue : Okay I will call Lunelo so that he can direct me

Amkelo : Please hurry 🕞

Slue : hang in there am coming

¤ ¤ ¤

Slungile panicked so she called Lunelo who took his time to answer the phone

Lunelo : Babe am in the meeting

Slue : Am sorry to disturb you

Lunelo : Did you need something? Is my daughter okay?

Slue : No your daughter is good I just wanted Lungelo's address

Lunelo : Wait I'll send you my baby okay?

Slue : Yes my love thanks

Lunelo : I will see you later I love You

Slue : I love You too Babe

¤ ¤

ğ

¤

Mbodla and Musa were in the hospital to see Tom, when they entered the room he was wide awake, Mbodla was happy to see that his son is healing

Tom : Here to brag about you taking my place in my father's heart?

Musa : It was good when you were lying there quietly \bigcirc

Tom : I know you don't mean that you were so crying that day it was not even funny 🛛

Musa : Am glad you still have that sense of humour am sure Jesus increased it when you were in heaven for 15 minute

Tom : Heaven is for people who are not filthy like me I mean I kill, I steal to make a living an am corrupted 😂

Musa : Mhh so you saw satan? 😂

Tom : Whatever

They all laughed as for Mbodla he was so stressed that again he have to present the bad news to his son about his mother "again"

Tom : Baba

Mbodla : My son how are you feeling?

Tom : Am good an I feel alive can't wait to go home

Mbodla : You will have to heal first than go back to work

Tom : Yoo work is not for me now I made Lunelo to be in control of everything

Musa : I thought that maybe you'll carry on

Tom : No am retiring it is time I spend more time with my family life is too short

Musa : You doing a good thing bafo (Brother) 😳

Tom : How's everyone at home?

Mbodla : They are good

Tom : I want to see my mother I dreamed about her.

Mbodla : Uhm we have to talk

Tom : Talk? 🛛

Mbodla : Yes talk my boy

Tom : Am listening

Mbodla narrated the whole story to Tom

Tom : What do you mean dead an buried?

Musa : We sorry bafo (Brother) but our mother passed away so we had to bury her

Tom : Without me? 🗵

Mbodla : You were unconscious

Tom : Again? You bury my mother without me again (3)

Musa : Philani...

Tom : No Musa I vowed that never again will I miss something in this family now this? My mother dies because of me an not even once have a I respected her passing (3) am lying here helplessly am sure she was turning in the mortuary (3) because am not grateful

Musa : It not your fault Tom

Tom : It feels like it Musa you were suppose to wait for me 🔅

Mbodla : We sorry

Tom : I'd like to be alone please

Musa : Phi...

Tom : NOW

He groaned in pain that got Mbodla worried but he knew better than to not listen to his son ③,Tom was hurt because he never wanted to wake up in these horrible news his mother dying because of him ③ her undying love will never be questioned even in her grave she still love him he just sobbed

Tom : Please forgive me mother 😔

¤

¤

Ø

¤

Slungile was already inside the yard in Lungelo's house, she went inside an found Lungelo staring into space

Slue : Lungelo

Lungelo :...

Slue : LUNGELO

He jumped because Slungile startled him

Lungelo : Slue how are you?

Slue : Am good am here to see Amkelo

Lungelo : She's upstairs second room to your left

Slue : Uhm thanks, are you okay?

Lungelo : Yes I'll be outside if you need me shout

Slue : oh...k

Slue couldn't help noticing that something is wrong with Lungelo so she went upstairs an found Amkelo sleeping so she went an cuddle beside her, she woke up an thought that maybe Lungelo forgiven her

Amkelo : Lungelo

Slue : No it me

Amkelo : Oh

She turned an hugged her for dear life while crying

Amkelo : I messed up

Slue : What wrong?

Amkelo : Promise me you won't be angry 😂

Slue : I can't promise you a lie

Amkelo : I was pregnant 😔

Slue : Was? Oh God you miscarried?

Amkelo : No

Slue : huh?

Amkelo : I aborted it

She pushed her aside an slap her so hard

Slue : ARE YOU FUCKIN CRAZY?

Amkelo : No I...I

Slue : I I I ini? (I I I What?) 🔄 Amkelo you selfish how could you do this

Amkelo : I was not ready to be a mother

Slue : Was I?

Amkelo : No

Slue : What was I suppose to do? Kill Smangele or abandon her just because am not ready No amkelo you selfish an I fuckin hate you right now no wonder Lungelo is like a walking Zombie you killed him Amkelo I can't believe this

```
Amkelo : Am sorry.
```

Slue : Sorry won't bring his child ,Oh God you can't tell the family this cause they will skin you alive

Amkelo : Nobuhle knows

Slue : Oh kodwa Sisi Mamncane (Oh sister aunty) am disappointed in you 🔅 **W**an am so angry right now 🔅 **W**

She stormed out of the room leaving Amkelo shuttered

Our Love Is A Testimony

Insert 36

Narrated

Amkelo took her bag which was on the floor in the room that she was in, she went downstairs an saw Lungelo staring into space

Amkelo : Uhm.. **clears throat**

Lungelo just looked at her with blank eyes

Amkelo : Am going home

Lungelo : I will take you

Amkelo : It okay I've already called an uber

Lungelo : Okay

He stood up an went upstairs so Amkelo knew that it was all over, she took off after a while she was home when she entered the house there was only her mother who was so focused on cooking in the kitchen cause it was already late

Amkelo : Mommy

Her : Hey baby you back?

- Amkelo : Yes I'll be in my room am not feeling well
- Her : What's wrong?

Amkelo : Am on my periods

Her : Oh sorry baby 🙄

Amkelo : It's okay

She went to her room an when she got inside her bed everything came back to her like flood, the way Lungelo was so shuttered, the way she saw hatred in Slungile's eyes

Amkelo : Oh God 🗇 🗇

She cried until there was no cry left in her, she just thought to herself that all her life was perfect an stress free until she met Lungelo who made her love him with everything in her body an soul, she stood up an went to take pills cause she felt her head paining 🕒

Amkelo

I held these pills there were so many of them, if I could take them now my life will just end an am sure no one will even bother coming to my funeral ⓐ I lost the only person who loved me with all my flaws because of being selfish always thinking of myself only ③ I took my phone an called Lungelo but he didn't answer his phone so I sent him a msg "Hey Lu I know am the last person you want to talk to but am sorry Lungelo if I could turn back time I would because I love you an it pains me ⓐ I know I was prepared to just be without you in my life because of what you did but now I feel like I can't live without you, Lungelo am sorry I hope you will find it in your heart to forgive me for hurting you like this, for taking a chance of you being a father once again, I'll always love you ♥" I sent the msg to him that I switched off my phone took the pills an went to the toilet for water, I looked at myself in the mirror an I feel like a murder, I feel useless 🕞

Amkelo : Am sorry my baby mommy was selfish but not anymore am coming to you am sure me an you can take a good care of daddy by watching him there in heaven 😔

I took all the pills in the container an went to bed, I felt my eyes heavy next thing I knew it was light out for me

Lungelo

All my life I've never been a person who get easily affected by something but this really did take the cup, I love that girl so being hurt by her really makes me a fool for thinking we could be in a healthy relationship 🙄

she wrote me a message earlier onso I just deleted it, It's time for me to forget about trying to make my heart happy when it comes to Amkelo my phone rang an it is Lunelo

Me : Sure

Lunelo : Come to St Anne hospital

Me : Huh?

Lunelo : Curry

He hung up his phone I wonder what is going on I don't want to hear anymore bad news cause I'll just tear up so badly (2)...I took my car keys an drove to the hospital after a while I got there so I called Lunelo cause I wanted him to come an fetch me but I got lucky cause I saw Slue

Me : Slue

She looked an me, she came running to me I hugged her she just cried, Okay what is going on here?

Me : What's going on?

Slue : Amkelo she... She

Me : Take me to Lunelo

She took my hand right now am shaking, my whole body is numb I don't know if am prepared to hear these news am about to receive I saw Lunelo an some of Amkelo's family Lunelo came my way

Slue : I'll leave you both

I nodded I didn't know what to say

Lunelo : Amkelo tried to commit suicide

I just felt like the world is turning on me I how could Amkelo do this to me, Am I selfish what is really going on were they saying the truth when they said our love is toxic? Oh God I just cried I cried for my child, I cried for Amkelo my heart is bleeding never thought I would cry for a girl like this 😳

Me : What did the doctor say? 🕄

Lunelo : They wanted to see the family an tell them about the details

Me : Oh

Mbodla an Amkelo's mother came to our way so we got closer to them

Mbodla : She's okay just unconscious

Them : Thanks God

Thuli : It's because we found her early if not I don't know what would have happened 🕞

Musa : You could go home we will stay an guide her

Thapelo : Yes I agree with Musa

Mbodla : Okay we will go come makoti (Zandi) we will go with you let the man's be the one's who are left behind

Zandi : Yebo Baba (Yes Dad)

They left us I don't know but I have to try an see Amkelo cause I swear to God I'll go crazy

Me : Can I see her

They all looked at me like I've just spoke an foreign language

Me : I'll understand if you do...

Musa : No it okay you may go in 🛛

Me : Thank You I will look for the ward myself

I wanted to get away cause I saw that Thapelo wanted to tell me shit plus I was not in the mood for him

Narrated

Lungelo found the ward so he got inside his heart was heavy he went to her side an held her hand while shaking the fear of losing her was there

Lungelo : Am sorry Babe I know I was harsh but it was just a way of punishing you with words please don't leave me

He just sobbed loudly, the fear of losing yet another loved woman in his life was too much Lungelo : I know ۞...I know that maybe am...I mean I abuse you but am sorry I will change Amkelo I can't lose you not now please don't selfish come back to me Babe ۞ I don't hate you I love you so much sthandwa sam come back to me I beg you ۞

All along Thapelo was at the door ,he could see that Lungelo is really heartbroken so he decided to give him a break an walked away ⁽⁻⁾

- ¤ ¤ ¤
- ğ

Slungile was in her room cause she went home when her great grandparents were coming back home, her phone rang

Slue : Hello

Thobe : So you the bitch who bewitched my husband? 🐵

Slue : Husband?

Thobe : Stay away from Lunelo if you know what good for you slut

Slue : Bitch please ₩when did yol get married? 😂

Thobe : We will get married I was there to see him an he was so happy to see me ③ ,Oh his family loves me an am still a virgin not you slut who opens your legs for man's after that you begs for another man to take care of that bustard child you have nx STAY AWAY FROM MY HUSBAND AM WARNING YOU

slue : Listen here sweety that man is mine an not even you with those tikoloshes you with can stop me so keep on dreaming you will never be Lunelo's wife I'll rather die first (2) now get off that high horse you in cause that man is mine an mine alone

She hung up her phone an wore her tracksuit an called Lunelo who answered on the third ring

Lunelo : Baby

Slue : Am going to your house meet me there now

Lunelo : Okay coming

She hung up her phone anger was coming out of her ears cause she thought that Lunelo is honest with her now this she can't have that, she took her car an drove to Lunelo's place with gold stick after a while she got there speeding when Lunelo saw that he wondered what's happening cause Slue doesn't speed like this,she got out holding a golf stick an went inside the house with it

Slue : LUNELO 😂

Lunelo : Whoa Slungi...

She swings the stick an Lunelo ducked

Slue : Wife Lunelo Wife?

She went to the seating room an destroyed everything with a stick all along Lunelo was amused and angry at the same time by all of this but wanted to know what caused it

Slue : You will marry that girl in hell

She went out an started with the car that he was driving yooo Lunelo felt like dying

Lunelo : Slungile uphambene? (Are you crazy?)

Slue : Maybe I am

She destroyed the car started with Windows an the door handle the car was beyond recognisable Lunelo was trying to stop her but she was so wanting to eat her alive , she started walking like a crazy woman to another car but Lunelo couldn't have that

Lunelo : Qhubeka nalempambano yakho ndizakukhaba unye mna ③ (Just continue with this madness I will make you shit on yourself)

Slue : You making me a fool Lunelo, making me love you kant you busy with another girl worse she's about to be your wife

Lunelo : Uyambona apha lowomfazi? (Do you see that wife here?)

Slue : No but...

Lunelo : But inton? Undibizele obububhanxa Slungile? (But what? You called me here for this madness) look at you behaving like a mad woman these are my cars mfondin (man)

Slue : Cars? YOU WORRIED ABOUT CARS LUNELO AM ANGRY AN YOU TELLING ME ABOUT YOUR CARS

Lunelo : Suxola Slungile ndizokubhonya ke mna mungeva (Stop shouting I will beat you up if you don't listen) I don't have a wife

Slue : So am crazy?

Lunelo : If the shoe fit than $\mathbb{P}^{\mathcal{Q}}$

She attempted to go to him but he ran away cause he knew if he stood Slungile would have rearrange his face

Lunelo : Slungile like khawume (Stop!) my uncles organized a wife for me but I don't want her

Slue : When were you planning to tell me

Lunelo : I thought that maybe they would back off

Slue : So what should I do cause now she's calling me Lunelo telling me to leave you alone (2) because am a bitch an she called my daughter a bustard

Lunelo : INTON? (WHAT) WHO SAID THAT? 😨

Slue : Your Wife

Lunelo : THAT BITCH 🕃

He so wanted to kill her right that moment

Lunelo : **he chuckled angrily** I will make her pay for saying that nonsense nx!!!

Slue : Fix this Lunelo 😂

Lunelo : Don't worry I will fix it now come here an not with that stick

She dropped the stick an went to him they hugged ,Lunelo was angry inside he was boiling with anger

Our Love Is A Testimony

Insert 37

Lunelo

I never knew that Slungile have that other side which is being crazy I thought that maybe she was down to earth, she ended up sleeping in my house cause she was so upset I mean that bitch have the nerves to say that my daughter is a bustard she's really tempting me, I woke up did my morning hygiene after that I went to the kitchen to make breakfast for my woman I have to spoil her today cause yesterday she was on fire an I don't blame her while at it I felt little tiny hands in my waist I know that she's awake

Slue : Morning

Me : Morning my queen how did you sleep?

Slue : Kakuhle 😂 (good) an you?

You can imagine how sexy she is when she tries to speak Xhosa language 🙂

Me : I slept well cause you were close to me \bigcirc

Slue : Am sorry about your car

Me : It's okay Babe even though I didn't know that you got that crazy side

Slue : I didn't know too I guic it the work of a dick **she wiggle her eyebrow**

I just laughed is this the same Slungile I met that day at the club I

Me : Inton? (What?)

Slue : I didn't say anything Babe

Me : But am amazed cause I'll also do the same if I were to hear that you have a dog hovering around you

Slue : Never Babe I'll just run away am scared of dogs

Me : You better cause I will turn the whole town red 2

Slue : Look at you all sexy when you this jealous G

Me : Stop being nasty Slungile

Slue : I didn't do anything, am going for a shower mind joining me my back is itching an I want you to help me by rubbing it ③

Heeh I don't know if I will get tired of this freaky Slungile, she took off running upstairs an I ran after her 🙂

Narrated

Lungelo went in Amkelo's ward an found her wide awake that warmth his heart

Lungelo : Hey

Amkelo : Hi

They went silent a little until Lungelo break the ice

Lungelo : How are you feeling?

Amkelo : Am sorry 😳

He kept quiet because he didn't want to cry

Amkelo : Please say something

Lungelo : No **he shakes his head**

Amkelo : Lungelo I couldn't be without you

Lungelo : You selfish Amkelo how... How **sigh**

He was in the verge of his weakness point which is breaking down in front of Amkelo

Amkelo : I know am selfish but I couldn't bear the pain of watching you lose yourself because of killing our child

Lungelo : Do you think I would have loved for you to be dead? Amkelo I love You I don't know if I should prove it to you by hanging myself so that you could see, fine I was angry but not anymore Amkelo I don't wanna lose you to even think of losing you, No I can't Amkelo ⁽¹⁾

Amkelo : Come here

Lungelo : No

Amkelo : Please 😇

He came closer to Amkelo an she jumped to his arms while sobbing because of the pain of seeing Lungelo crying in front of her

Amkelo : Am sorry my love please forgive me

Lungelo : I love You

Amkelo : I love You even more an I promise to be a good girl it will be my responsibility to make sure that this relationship works

Lungelo : We in this together an no more killing yourself because of us fighting

Amkelo : Am not dead

Lungelo : You nearly died Amkelo

Amkelo : Don't worry never will it happen again

Lungelo : What did the doctor say?

Amkelo : Am on suicidal watch 🛛

Lungelo : Counselling? 🛛

Amkelo : Yes 😂

Lungelo : You need it

Amkelo : No I don't

Lungelo : Think about it Babe am not pressurising you but maybe it can help

Amkelo : I'll think about it

Lungelo : I don't want to lose you 🗉 🗁

Amkelo : You won't 🛈

¤ ¤

Ø

¤

Thobeka was in her room when his father came barging in he's been putting so much pressure on her because of Lunelo

Sibisi : Thobeka

Thobe : Tata (dad)

Sibisi : I want some feedback

Thobe : Am trying

Sibisi : It's not enough Thobeka you have to make that boy love you

Thobe : I called his girlfriend yesterday

Sibisi : Where did you get the number?

Thobe : Sisanga gave it to me

Sibisi : You better be telling me the truth I want my money you are the ticket to my wealth 2

Thobe : Don't worry I will make sure that he's mine

Sibisi : That's the spirit I want 😳

Thobe : Am beautiful an I can bear him his blood

Sibisi : I know my baby

Thobe : I think we have to outsmart Lumko

Sibisi : How?

Thobe : I will make sure that every money I get I give it to you am your daughter after all

Sibisi : Do you think you can be able to do that?

Thobe : Yes I can just watch an learn tata I will make you proud, Lunelo will make us rich not that old hag called Lumko Sibisi : I always hated him for thinking that he's better than us

Thobe : It's time we show them that we are the one's who are better than him? leave everything to me!!

Sibisi : My daughter!!!

Thobe : Yass () () ¤ ¤ ¤ ¤

Lunelo was with Slungile an Smangele cause they fetched her,Lunelo wanted to spend sometime with her ,she was in Lunelo's lap

Lunelo : You missed daddy ?

He was kissing her all over her face she was giggling with saliva coming out her mouth

Smangele : Da... Da... Dadadada

Lunelo just jumped up an down cause her first name to come out her mouth was Dada (Daddy)

Slue : Am jealous 🙂

Lunelo : Don't be am sure she will call you in no time, for now let me brag \clubsuit

Slue : Brag nigger I don't care 🗇 🏵

Lunelo : She's mine for real 🙂

Smangele was looking at Lunelo an giggling when he talks that warmth his heart ⁽²⁾ the love he have for his daughter is priceless an he wouldn't trade her for anything ♥

Slue : Let's us talk about that issue of you having a wife I didn't know off?

Lunelo : Not that again

Slue : We have to talk about It Lunelo

Lunelo : Why? 😒

Slue : Because Lunelo I don't wanna lose you to another bitch 🛛

Lunelo : Slungile 🛛

Slue : You mine Lunelo an no one I mean no one will take you away from me I'll rather die first than let them?

Lunelo : Am not going anywhere yol are my home without yol I don't think I'll enjoy living ⓒ Don't ever doubt that ever again I will never take a wife who is not you ⓒ

Slue : Wife is me

Lunelo : What kind of English is that?

Slue : We must confuse the enemy

Lunelo : Ohh 😂 🖤 thanda (Love) You an you alone 😂

Slue : An never will I ever let that change, I mean it Lunelo that wife they want you to marry must be sorted out cause I own this castle

She said grabbing his dick he just froze cause he didn't expect that

Lunelo : There's a child here Slungile

Slue : I didn't do anything 😂

Lunelo : I'll catch you

Slue : You made this freak so lie on your bed

Lunelo : Okay don't complain when I punish you

Slue : As long as you satisfy me than am all cool

Lunelo : I give up 😂 🛡

Lunelo loved his freak an he won't let what his family doing tear them apart

Later that day Lumko was with Zodwa when his phone rang it was Lunelo calling

Lumko : Lunelo

Lunelo : Uncle how are you?

Lumko : All is good an that side?

Lunelo : Everything is good I wanted to apologies about how I treated you when you were here in my house it was so rude of me

Lumko : Am glad you saw your fault

Lunelo : An I want to make it right by marrying Thobeka **sigh** I want to do the right thing I know you wouldn't have chose her for me if you didn't see her as a good girl

Lumko : Am so glad to hear that finally you've come to your senses

Lunelo : Yeah I did so I would like to come there tomorrow so that I can fix my relationship with Thobeka

Lumko : That also a good thing an make sure you buy nice things for her you know woman like her loves good things

Lunelo : Don't worry I'll even bring a ring

Lumko : God You good ,my son you have made me proud.

Lunelo : Thanks Uncle I have to go enjoy your night

Lumko : Thanks nyana (Son)

He hung up his phone his heart was jumping with joy

Lumko : Finally we have him where we wants him to be

Zodwa : He came around?

Lumko : Yes

Zodwa : That girl will regret ever agreeing to this cause we will have to make her living hell

Lumko : Of cause she's going there to work not for love Zodwa : Am so happy

She ululate cause she was feeling happy that finally she will get to be treated like a queen

Lunelo an Lungelo were in his house (Lunelo's)

Lunelo : It's time I start this game they want us to play

Lungelo : What can I do to help

Lunelo : Just gather the boys we going to Eastern Cape

Lungelo : They won't know what whipped them

Lunelo : You an whipping 😂

Lungelo : Mxm

Lunelo : Lumko his clock is ticking tick tock...

Our Love Is A Testimony

Insert 38

Lunelo

Am on my way home (Mtshomo Residence) ,this place haven't change a lot it been a while I last came here when it was my parents funeral when Lumko chased me out because I didn't want to give him half of my salary (2) yesterday when Slungile asked me about this issue I ignored her because I don't like discussing killing with Slungile especially in front of my daughter (2) the love I have for that child is unexplainable (3) am not there though so now am nearly there I got a call from Slungile

Me : Babey

Slue : My love

Me : Are you good?

Slue : I miss you

Me : I miss you too

Slue : When will you come back?

Lunelo : I need a week Babe

Slue : A week 😂 with that witch?

Me : I have to Babe for our future.

Slue : Listen Lunelo if you don't come back to me I will go on dating site an find a man who will please me

I groaned because I will never allow that, I will just kill the both of them 🛛

Me : You wouldn't dare

Slue : Am telling you

Me : Why don't you come here?

Slue : Why?

Lunelo : So that I will spend my time with you

Slue : You'll be busy doing what I don't know

Lunelo : Ahh Babe am sure that I will make time for you

Slue : Am coming with Amkelo, she need some fresh air

Me : Yaa just tell me when an I'll organise everything, an leave Smangele with her granny

Slue : You don't trust me?

Me : No I do I want to spend some time with you alone

Slue : Okay Babe.... Am coming mom

This girl can scream, my poor ears 😂

Slue : Sorry but I have to go now I love You

Me : I love You Love You Love You 🙂 I know you blushing

Slue : You know me too well 😳

Me : Bye Babeee

She hung up her phone an am here now I entered the gate with the car that am using everyone was outside the house \bigcirc I got out an Lee came an hug me \bigcirc

Lee : I hope you know what you doing

She whispered in my ears

Me : Yes hunny

I whispered back an she just giggled, I just smiled ⓒ she let go of me an we greeted with each other than went inside the house to the lounge

Lumko : Am glad you came around

Zuko : What made you change your mind?

Zodwa : Don't worry yourself about that let's just be glad that you left the bitch

I clenched my jaw but pretended to smile all along Uncle Senzo was staring at me am sure he's wondering what am I doing here cause I told him that never will I marry that girl an he didn't have a problem together with Uncle Zuko

Me : Uncle Lumko can you show me where Thobeka lives?

Lumko : Yes with pleasure my son I hope you got what I told you to get

Me : Yes I did uncle \bigcirc

Zuko : Am coming with you

Me : It's okay uncle let me freshen up first than we will go

Zodwa : Okay I'll prepare you your bed cause for sure your room is unrecognizable

Me : Please do

Zodwa : Okay Baby

I stood up an went to freshen up in Anga's room cause mine "unrecognizable " ilet her fix it but I will not sleep here I have a hotel this side I know you must be wondering what is it with me an hotels i am actually making my father's wish or dream of owning hotels I don't know why but he felt like owning hotels will make him earn a lot of money oh how I miss him, I remember everytime when am coming home him an my mother would make sure that I eat a lot of food

healthy food to be exact cause apparently a township life have no healthy food what so ever 😂 I miss my parents

¤ ¤

Narrated

The family was in the lounge, Lumko was happy that his plan is coming up good as for Zuko an Senzo they didn't understand what changed Lunelo's mind cause he was so convinced that he will never marry Thobeka

Lumko : Let me hope that Sibisi have cleaned that house of his

Zuko : You chose him because you saw him good right? Leave him alone

Slie : Yoo Thobeka is lazy an mostly she's a horrible untidy person (piglet)

Lee : I wonder why choose her

Lumko : I know why I did 😳

Lunelo came to them looking good

Lunelo : Am ready to leave

They stood up an went to the car so he drove them by being directed cause he didn't know the place where Sibisi is living

Lumko : This is the house

Lunelo watched the house with so much disgust an hatred but turned to them an smile

Lunelo : Once we get married I will build them a house 😳

Lumko : You will have to take care of Thobeka alone not the both of them

Lunelo : It will be for to decide uncle now let's get I can't wait to meet my wife 🙂

Lumko was angry cause he wanted to use Thobeka not the other way around theu got out the car to the house, Thobeka was all smiley cause she could see that maybe calling Slungile did some changes into Lunelo's heart whereas Lunelo it took him a lot not strangle her to death but he remembered that he's here to pretend he smiled too

Sibisi : My son

Lunelo : My father in-law 😳

Sibisi : Am glad you could make it

Lunelo : I wanted to see my beautiful wife an apologies for being a jerk

Sibisi : Am sure she forgive you

Lunelo : Do you babe?

He said looking at Thobeka who just nodded with a smile, all along Lumko wanted to wipe the smile off their faces 🔄

Lunelo : Uhm can we step outside I really want us to talk Thobe : Okay

The both of them went outside to talk they took a walk

Lunelo : Are you good?

Thobe : Yes an how are you?

Lunelo : Am good just feeling embarrassed to be standing here with you whereas I acted as a jerk when you were in my house

Thobe : It's okay maybe you were under a spell who knows 🗉 🗊

Lunelo : Let's not talk about Slungile for now I want us to talk about us

He knew that if he talks about Slungile he will end up killing Thobeka right here an right now because she will keep on insulting her?

Thobe : That's okay with me

Lunelo : Tell me something

Thobe : Am listening

Lunelo : Do you really want this marriage

Thobe : Yes I do an I always fantasised me an you married

Cause I always had a crush on you

Lunelo : You know me?

Thobe : Yes we were in the same school but you were in grade 11 an I was in grade 10

Lunelo : Oh

Thobe : Yes an that time I knew that maybe fate will make us be together, your uncle came to the house an offered my father this proposal an because my father loved mo..... He wanted me to be happy he agreed

"Jackpot" says Lunelo in his mind

Lunelo : He choose the best cause you beautiful an I know me an you will have a good life together.

```
Thobe : No doubts about that \bigcirc
```

¤

Ø

Ø

¤

Slungile went to the hospital to see Amkelo she was with Thando, they were showed her room an she was wide awake she was happy to see them Slue : Bitch is awake

Thuli : True I just don't get it why kill herself cause we here for her 🙂

Slue : Ask her

Amkelo : Am still here guys

Them : Like hell you are 🛛

Amkelo : Am sorry

Slue : Yoo that sorry word is tired of you 🙂

Amkelo : I know yaz I've been saying it ever since

Thando : We glad you awake Babe

Amkelo : Am glad too so what are yol doing here?

Slue : To see you of cause

Amkelo : Spit it out already

Slue : Fine I want us to go to Eastern Cape

Amkelo : For?

She narrated the whole story about this "wifey situation " to them an about her murdering Lunelo's car an rearranging his siting room .

Thando : Who taught to be all rachet

Amkelo : I so wanna know

Slue : The dick is on point

They looked at each an burst out with laughter

Amkelo : No ways

Thando : This is not the same Slungile

Slue : Listen here girls that guy makes me sing Hallelujah Lion of Calvary

Amkelo : 😂 😂 I so want to taste him

Lungelo : Really?

He said coming in with flowers an went to baby kiss Amkelo

Amkelo : No babe that guy is scary

Slue : An I love him like that, so we going to Eastern Cape for fresh air ,an wait are yol back together?

Amkelo : We decided to try

The girls screamed an Amkelo was amazed by how Slungile is acting

Thando : We happy for you guys an I'll gladly accommodate you

Amkelo : That's good am sure this time we will enjoy it more with no drama

Lungelo : I will go with you am also going there

Slue : For?

Lungelo : Business how's is Smangele

Slue : She's good can you imagine she said Dadadada yesterday to Lunelo

Thando : Love Potion kaloku eyo (That love potion) 😂

Slue : Tell me about it 😂

Amkelo : Uhm we need some privacy

Slue : Bitch we came here first

Lungelo : Ain't you her aunty? Or sister?

Thando : Both 😂

Slue : Let me leave cause yol are ganging up on me 😂

She left laughing this is the new carefree Slungile \bigcirc

¤

¤

¤

Ø

Lumko was with Sibisi cause Zuko decided to go an visit one of his friends in the area

Lumko : Your daughter marrying my son was for the both of us to be rich not the other way around

Sibisi : Yes that true so what changed?

Lumko : It seems like your slut have bewitched my so he wants to build a house for you an I will not let that 🔅

Sibisi : My daughter is not a witch

Lumko : Your daughter is desperate Sibisi, she just agreed so easily to marrying my son so what makes you think that she's not a witch

Sibisi : Watch your tongue 🕃 this is my daughter you are talking about

Lumko : I DON'T CARE AM WARNING YOU YOUR MUTI WILL NEVER WORK NX 🔅

Sibisi : ENOUGH ALREADY LUMKO MY DAUGHTER IS NOT A WITCH

lumko : SHE'S A WITCH!! I DOUBLE DARE YOU TO DOUBLE CROSS ME I WILL KILL YOU

sibisi : **he chuckle angrily ** Because of the house?

Lumko : That house will never be built an stay away from witching my son with your daughter rhaaa lamagqwirha (WITCHES) 🕃

He stormed out of the house leaving Sibisi also angry

Our Love Is A Testimony

Insert 39

Narrated

Lunelo found his uncle in the car an he wondered what is happening

Lunelo : I will see you tomorrow

Thobe : Okay I love You

Lunelo just kissed her cheek but Thobeka didn't mind at all, he entered the car am drove home it was all silent, his phone rang it was Slungile he looked at his uncle he was not in the mood

Lunelo : Hello

Slue : Why so cold?

Lunelo : Yaa am in the car with Uncle Lumko as we speak

Slue : Oh am sorry Babe I'll call you later Lunelo : Yes please do cause I really need to talk to you Slue : Bye my love

We hung up the phone an I really want to know what is happening with this uncle of mine

Lunelo : Kutheni? (what wrong?)

Uncle : I think we have to talk when we get home

Lunelo : No let's talk now cause I will be going to the hotel

Lumko : I think we should try another girl

Lunelo : Girl for what?

Lumko : A girl for you to marry cause Thobeka is a witch

Lunelo : No Uncle Thobeka is good an I want her not another girl

Lumko : But...

Lunelo : No uncle think about it we can't be a laughing stock here in this place

Lumko : Lunelo 🛛

Lunelo : No uncle don't let this fight you have with Sibisi change this reunion

Lumko : Fine but you have to promise me that you will not let them manipulate you

Lunelo : Never my eyes are wide open

Lumko : Okay My son

Lunelo wanted to show these people what he's made off 🔅

5 days later

Lunelo

Slungile, the girls an my boys are already in Eastern Cape I don't know but am addicted to my girl i I've been trying to pretend to that girl an No maan she's just not it for me maybe if it was the old Lunelo who loved girls I would have tried to at least do somethings with her but I couldn't actually I can't feel her I am with my friends an Slungile with her girls

Thobani : Who's getting married tomorrow? 😂

Slue : Who?

Lunelo : Me 😶

Slue : Ma... What? 🕒

Lunelo : Can yol leave us

Amkelo : Uhm we will be outside Babe

Slue : Okay 🔄

That's another thing Slungile didn't know what my plan is so Thobani as always sold me to the wolves 😂 they all left me with a fuming Slungile

Slue : TALK

Me : Am getting married to Thobeka tomorrow

Slue : That's why you said I must come here for me to witness you getting married to that witch

Lunelo : Babe listen...

Slue : SHUT UP I DON'T WANT TO HEAR ANYTHING COMING OUT OF YOUR MOUTH Lunelo : I didn't want to tell you this cause I knew you were gonna act like this

Slue : Did you expect me to go out with you an celebrate you getting married tomorrow

Lunelo : Please trust me I know what am doing

Slue : Oh "Mr Know What You Doing" that wedding won't happen I will burn the tent if need be 🔅

Slungile was pacing up an down as for Lunelo he didn't want to discuss how he kill people with Slungile cause he's afraid that maybe she'll break up with him

Lunelo : Listen Slungile I want you to do one thing for me

Slue :...

Lunelo : Tomorrow I want you to stay ready so that when I call you we go home

Slue :...

Lunelo : Babe I need you to trust me I will never hurt you like that

Slue : But you marrying her Lunelo that changes everything

Lunelo : I love You Slungile what am doing is for us to be together forever with no one trying to break us up

Slue : 🕮 🕀

Lunelo : Iza kum (come to me)

Slue : I can't Lunelo 😳 🕞 I thought that you loved me

Lunelo : I do love You Slungile just trust me I'll handle everything nothing will take me away from you am yours an yours alone

Slue : How? Cause you ge...

Lunelo went an take her to his arms she just sobbed causing Lunelo to be sad cause he didn't want to make her cry like this

×
×
×
Amkelo : You can't let that happen
Lungelo : Amkelo stay out of this
Amkelo : She's my niece Lungelo
Thabani : trust me we know that

Thando : You got a boring way to show it

Mbali : You want Slungile to behave like nothing is happening 🛛

Lungelo : I don't why any of this is your problem cause whether you like it or not Lunelo is getting married to that girl

Amkelo : Why?

Lungelo : Because his uncles wants him too

Thando : He needs to sacrifice family for Slungile

Amkelo : Please baby talk to him

Lungelo : No am not getting involved

Amkelo : Mxm

She got up an stormed outside fuming with anger Lungelo followed her outside, she was seating in the outside bench near the hotel

Amkelo : You have to help Slungile 💬

Lungelo : I will try I hows that?

Amkelo : Much better cause Slungile loves that guy over there so I don't think she'll survive the heartache

Lungelo : I will talk to him

While they were talking Slungile an Lunelo came outside followed by the others

Slue : We may go Amkelo : Oh baby come here

Slungile ran to Amkelo's arms crying because of the broken heart

Amkelo : Am sorry we will fix this wena Lunelo you better pray for your wife cause you will never get married, girls let's go shopping we going to the wedding tomorrow

They all left, Lunelo was sad because of how Slungile is feeling

Thabani : Don't worry tomorrow she'll love you hard Lungelo : Am sure she will ⓒ we have a bachelors party to do Thabani : He is getting married

Lungelo : When is the funeral 😂 😂

Lunelo : Same place, Same Time an Same Date 🟌 it gonna be

Them : Lit!!!☺☺☺

Lunelo : I don't need that party thou we have to plan for tomorrow morning

Lungelo : What time do you think is the best?

Lunelo : Early maybe 6 o'clock in the morning

Thabani : Don't worry I briefed Mhle an he will do what you asked her to do

Lunelo : Can't wait

Lungelo : An I know our girls will cause trouble there

Lunelo : Tell me about it

Thabani : If I could get that chocolate dark nton nton nton (Dark Chocolate) one

Lunelo : 😂 😂

Lungelo : She's off limit

Thabani : Never I want her an I'll get her just watch an learn 🙄

Ø

¤

ğ

¤

In the morning

Lumko, Zodwa an Lunelo got the message at the same time saying there's a crisis in the temple where the wedding is going on even the priest wants a quick Meeting

Zodwa : I wonder what does the priest want

Lumko : Let's call him cause we want to be busy here

Lunelo : Let me see

Lunelo took his phone an called Mhle than put the phone on loudspeaker for everyone to hear

Mhle : Morning

Lunelo : Morning pastor we got your msg here so we want to know what the problem is?

Mhle : Oh everything is a mess an if things carry on like this I will dump this wedding cause I can't work like this am a man of God not a soldier

Lumko : What's wrong?

Mhle : when you needed me to be your priest you came to me an discussed it face to face now you want me to say everything on the phone it doesn't go like that I need you here am already at the temple ?

Lunelo : We will come

Mhle : Call the wife with his father cause this is urgent

Lumko : Oh ok we will

They hung up the phone worried cause they thought that everything was working out perfectly but now there's a problem, Lunelo went to his room an wore adidas black tracksuit cause it time for him to work

After that he went to the car an they were already there, he SMSed Lungelo to fetch Thobeka with her father, on the way everyone was quiet they were thinking about what could be the problem as for Lunelo he was changing bit by bit cause he longed waited for this day to come ¤

Ø

¤

They got inside the house that was a fake church

Advertisement

when they got there the doors were quickly closed it was dark

Lumko : Hello

They light went on Lumko was surprised to see his son all tied up in a chair

Lumko : What the hell is going on here

Zodwa : Oh my God my son 😂

She said running to him

Lunelo : Wrong move

He shot both her thighs she screamed as for Thobeka she was so dead scared

Lumko : WHAT THE HELL ARE YOU DOING LUNELO Lunelo : Remember what I said to you that day in the hotel? Tie them up an wena come an kneel near me

He said pointing at Thobeka with a gun so she ran an did as instructed the boys also did the same by tying the two man Sibisi an Lumko, Zodwa was crying on the floor

Lunelo : I told you that am warning yol to stay away from me but No this bitch decided to have a nerve an called my woman, MY WOMAN YOU CALLED MY WOMAN **he chuckled angrily** you see by doing that you really outdid yourself an provoked me I (a) worse you said my daughter is Bustard

Lumko : She is a bustard

Lumko have that thing in his heart that Lunelo is doing something he's not sure off, Lunelo took the knife in the table an stabbed him in the thigh ,Lumko groaned in pain

Lunelo : Don't say something that will make me angry more than I am right now? You see this bitch over here am gonna burn her to ashes while all of you watching cause I told you that bring me a wife an you will see I will burn her an kill your son but you thought I was joking? Bring me petrol

Thobeka : Please Lunelo

Lunelo : Shut up no one forced you to do anything you enjoyed provoking me namadoda akho (With your mans) ⓒ

Thabani came back with petrol an gave it to Lunelo with a lighter

Sibisi : My son please kill me instead

Lunelo : No I want to teach you a lesson that you will never forget in your entire life

Lumko : Lunelo Don't do this

Zodwa : Please

Lunelo : I know about your plans of milking me dry 🛛

They all kept quiet cause they didn't know what to say

Lunelo : Now I want you to just prepare your last word to say to her cause she sold you out by telling me everything you were planning

Thobeka : Tata ndiyaxolisa ohh yin bawo 🗇 🗇 (Dad am sorry Oh God)

Lumko : I said she is a witch

Sibisi : My daughter is not a witch you are the one who came into my house an tempted me now am dying for your sins

Lumko : Oh come on maan you were a walking corpse so don't blame me for your dying

Lunelo : Nice show but today it about me 🛛

Lunelo took the petrol an poured it on a crying Thobeka cause she see death right in front of her eyes

Lunelo : Any last word?

Mhle : I want to make to get married first 😂

Lunelo : Oh Pastor please marry us 😂 😂

Lungelo : Am the witness

Thabani : An I wi also dig that grave when she's death

Lunelo : No maan this bitch will be ashes an they will stay in Sibisi's house

Sibisi : 🕞 please don't this Lunelo

Lunelo : Lumko, Zodwa?

Lumko : Kill the witch

Zodwa : Lunelo you can't do this 😔

Lumko : Let him kill the witch

Lunelo : Let me start with your witch

Zodwa screamed, lunelo shot her right in the forehead she died,Lumko just peed on himself as for Anga he shitted on himself

Lumko : Zodwa 😂 😂

Lunelo light the lighter an looked at Thobeka with hatred

Lunelo : No one I mean No one touches my girls an live to tell the stupid tale

He lit her up, she was screaming because fire was burning her as for Sibisi he was traumatized watching his daughtrr burning right in front of him an there's nothing to do about it

Lunelo : Next time you will all think twice before betraying me take this guy to that table an bring me the grinder

He said looking at Lumko ,the boys did ad told he went near him in the table with a grinder

Lunelo : I know you wanted money an am providing you it on the silver platter I mean the government will give you grant when they see that you paralyse

Lumko : No please 😂

Lunelo : Did you think twice when you killed my parents? DID YOU? DO YOU THINK I DIDN'T KNOW THAT YOU HAD A HAND IN MY PARENTS DEATH (3)

He chopped his left leg out he groaned with pain an cried like a girl

Lunelo : You will forever be in the wheelchair an I will leave you alive so that you can see that the world will be a better place with you stuck in that chair

Lumko : Oh God 🗇 🗇

Lunelo : Bring in my dogs

Anga wanted to scream but his mouth is covered with a tape,Lungelo went an took the dogs an brought them to Lunelo who took his uncles leg an threw it in Anga's thigh he cried cause dogs ran to her thigh

Lunelo : Eat your lunch boys s I told you to run cousin but you didn't noe it time for my dogs to eat their lunch provided to them He whistled an danced like a mad man while laughing, Lungelo could see that Lunelo is dangerous and heartless who kills like this with no mercy ,once he kills you can't control him 😂 🛡

Lunelo : Once there's ashes on the floor pick them up an give it to Sibisi I want this to be a constant remind of never ever try to scam me again[®] if you do I will chop your head off you hear me?

Sibisi : Yes 🗇 🎯 🗇

Lunelo : Clean this mess up boys an leave Anga with my dogs oh take this old man to the hospital am sure they will provide him with a nice chair now am done here

Lumko : Lunelo Please Son am sorry save me 😔

Lunelo : Am done here be lefted (am gone)

He walked outside the temple to his car an sighed 😂 Love Love Love

Our Love Is A Testimony

Insert 40

Lunelo

I don't wanna lie what I just did to my uncle an aunty really did make me sad cause they are family (a) just that when I learned that my uncle had a hand in my fathers death made me hate him ever since my uncle (siya) mentioned it when he was drunk so I did a check on how my parents really died an I found out that my one an only uncle was really involved in my parents death (c) now they wanted to take away the money that I've worked hard for I just couldn't let them call me an unreasonable person but I had to show them who is the boss, am still in the car my mind is occupied by a lot of things like what will I say to Slungile, what I will say to the family (2) I heard a knock on the window an it is Lungelo so I slide down the window

Lungelo : Are you okay?

Me : I'll be okay is there a problem?

Lungelo : What must we do with Anga?

Me : Let him live

Lungelo : The dogs didn't touch him they just ate the leg

Me : Let him go am sure he learnt his lesson

Lungelo : Let's hope so... Now go back home an get ready cause we leaving this place I already called Amkelo they will be ready in an hour or so

Me : Thanks My brother 🕃

Lungelo : Sure let me not keep you waiting

I started the car an drove away, I wanted to get out of this place, I will just ignore the family for now cause I don't have any answers right now, when I got there I took a shower to freshen up my body I mean I smell like chicken 🗟 🖨 after a while I was done bathing an I wore my clothes while at it the door was opened with so much force it was my uncle Zuko

Zuko : Oh thank God you here

Me : What wrong?

Zuko : There was a break in

Me : Where?

Zuko : Actually it was a trap my brother an his wife were called to the church

Me : An?

Zuko : I don't know the whole story but they say that it was Thobeka's boyfriend who did all of this

Me : Who told you all of this?

Zuko : Anga was dropped in my gate just now

Me : What? 🕒

Zuko : Yes apparently Zodwa an Thobeka are dead as for my brother he is injured don't know how much

Me : Oh 🕒

Zuko : I will have to go an check on my brother in the hospital

Me : What were they doing in the church early so?

Zuko : They were called there it seems like they kidnapped the Pastor so he was the one who did all of the calling

Me : That's hectic ④ what if they coming for me I mean my phone was off since morning

Zuko : That's why am here you need tp get of here as soon as possible

Me : True thanks Uncle I will be on my way just now Zuko : Okay am going downstairs to make sure no one hurts you ② when you gone I will go an see my brother ③ Me : Ok... Okay

He left me in the room I wonder who came up with this story cause he's clever an I owe him my life (2) I packed my suitcase, am just worried about my uncles cause apart from uncle being a pain in the ass but they really did love him 2 after I was done I went downstairs to be met by Anga and my uncles he looked at me with a roughed up face 2 an quickly looked away

Me : Am done

Senzo : I got you a car for now cause maybe they keep taps on you

Me : Thanks Uncle I will leave you now an Anga am sorry about your mother

He quickly nodded without looking at me \bigcirc I got in the small car that my uncle got me an drove away to the hotel because it not too far from where I am, after 15 minute I went inside an

took the elevator to the room that they were in I entered everyone was seated in silence, Slungile just looked at me with teary eyes

Advertisement

I became sad that very moment cause nothing hurts me than watching the one you love cries

Lungelo : We have to go the jet will departure in the next 30 minutes

Amkelo : Can't wait to leave this place

Mbali : Thando's mother was slaving us this time

Amkelo : Garden, fetching water, Cooking, fetching woods yooo I can't deal

Thando : Slue didn't have any problem with all of that

Amkelo : Wifey material 😂

Lungelo : What about you babe?

Amkelo : I'll just die if your family treats me like that

I wanted to say it would be worse than that cause Lungelo is a Mtshomo 😂 but I kept my composure cause Uncle Siya is still compensating on how to tell him about that

Lunelo : Uhm let's go

I took Slungile's suitcases but my babe was not into me it pains me to see her like this

Me : Babe

Slue :...

Me : You will come with me

She didn't answer but she went to the car that I came with I also followed her to the car, I drove away to the airport all along she was staring outside the window

Me : Am sorry Babe

Slue :...

Me : Babe please talk to me

Slue :...

I stopped the car cause I can't have Slungile angry at me like this

Me : Slungile

- Slue : We gonna be late for the jet
- Me : My jet so they'll wait
- Slue : Again it always about you Lunelo
- Me : What do you mean by saying that?
- Slue : Nothing can you drive or I'll walk myself home 🙂

Yoo I just drove my car quietly , after a while we were in the jet so I just seated next to Thando cause Slungile decided to take a nap

Me : Why are you still a virgin?

Thando : Geez man what kind of a question is that

Me : am just asking I mean Thabani here is interested in you

Thando : Never life was the last man on earth I would never fall for him

Me : Really?

Thando : I need a man who is all innocent

Me : Tshin uzamtholaph na? (Where will you get him?)

Thando : Andinaxhala kaloku mandingamfuman (I don't care if I don't get him)

Me : Give my man a chance hao

Thando : No

Me : Thabani I tried man 🗇 😂 this girl doesn't barge

I shouted to Thabani who was all focused on his phone

Thabani : Who said you must try for me

Me : I wanted too hao 😂

Lungelo : He will never get Thando

Me : Kaloku uthi yena ufuna umntu oInnocent (She said that she wants an innocent man)

Thabani : Where will you get him Babe

Me : Ask her an you know what I will throw you a braai if you find him neh?

Amkelo : I'll remind you

Mbali : Me too

Me : You are another one 🛛

Mbali : Another what?

Thando : Nvm 🖐

We all laughed but am worried about my woman

¤ ¤

ğ

We were in the car from the airport so I took Slungile to my house I can't have her all angry at me like this, we got inside the gate cause she was sleeping am just worried about her, I parked my car an went her side picked her up to the couch in the house than back to take our bags when I got inside she was awake Slue : I want to go home

Me : No

Slue : NO?

I closed the door an went back to where she is

Me : Yes No Slungile I can't let you go while you angry

Slue : It because of you Lunelo

Me : What did I do?

Slue : You packed up here an left telling me you went to fix things

Me : An?

Slue : AN? ARE YOU KIDDING ME? DO YOU REALLY WANT ME TO CARRY ON

Me : Yes

Slue : I hear yesterday that you getting married Lunelo to that girl who called me

Me : I didn't marry her

Slue : BUT THE FACT REMAINS YOU WERE GONNA MARRY HER WHAT STOPPED YOU?

Me : Dammit Slue stop shouting

Slue : YOU GOT NO RIGHT TO TELL ME THAT SHIT

Me : Slungile

Slue : WHAT?

Me : Slungile you know what I did today in order for me to be here with you

Slue : I didn't ask you Lunelo now take me home

Me : Fuck you Slue you not going home I KILLED MY AUNTY BECAUSE OF YOU ③ I KILLED THAT BITCH BECAUSE SHE CALLED YOU, I MADE MY UNCLE PARALYSE BECAUSE OF YOU NOW WHAT DO YOU WANT FROM ME? I LOVE YOU DAMMIT WHY CAN'T YOU TRUST ME HAVE I EVER GIVEN YOU A REASON TO DOUBT MY LOVE FOR YOU?

i know I wasn't suppose to say all this but am tired of her angry at me I love her dammit

Slue : Oh my God Lunelo what have you done

She wiped her falling tears

Lunelo : I had to Slungile I love you so hard to let you go that easily you my possession Slungile if someone hurts you I just go crazy I once told you that you make me crazy without you I don't know if I'll survive 😳 but I'll understand if you leave because am a monster

Slue : Leave you? Are you crazy 🕞 why would I leave your sorry ass you killed because of me 🕞 as much as I hate what you did but we can't change it I told you that am with you an no one will take you away from me 😂

Me: Re...Really

Slue : We in this to together you my castle Babe 🕮 🕀

I just hugged her so tight I mean am lucky I don't know if she's saying this to make me happy or she's being honest with me but all in all am glad she's not leaving me Our Love Is A Testimony

Insert 41

Slungile

To say am not shock an scared I would be lying, no doubts I love Lunelo an I don't see myself breaking up with him he's practically my life I don't care who he killed or will kill now as long he's mine than all is sorted, so now am staring at him he's sleeping so peaceful an I don't even wants to disturb him, I went to the bathroom an did my morning hygiene after that I wore my bum shorts with a black baggy vest an wore sleepers than went downstairs to make breakfast for my man 🐑 before I went any further the door was opened an I wondered who it was cause I wouldn't even want any family members telling me that am not good enough for Lunelo 😳

Guy : Ndamukelen kaloku tshin (Welcome me)

I knew already that it is Uncle Siya so I went to him an took his bags if I didn't know better I would say he's here to stay

Me : Morning Uncle

Siya : Molo ntombam 🛈 (Hello my girl)

Me : Breakfast is not ready yet but don't worry in no time it will

Lunelo : Already called for takeaways

Siya : Andifun eyonto mna ndibawela ukutya okuphekiweyo (I don't want takeaways am craving for home made food) 🛛

Lunelo : Tshin hambo zama umfazi kaloku andizogxothelwa umntu wam nguwe (Go an find your own woman, I don't wanna lose my Baby because of you) 🛛

Siya : Haska ndivela pha ezilalini ziperuperu izinto phaa oLumko bangamahagu bheka (Am coming from Eastern Cape things are not good at all at home,Lumko is paralysed)

Me : Uncle you can't laugh at your brother like this

Siya : Ndonwabe nditshota ngeWhiskey ke mna ndikuxelele (Am so happy if you must know the only thing left is for me to get a whiskey)

Lunelo : What were you doing there?

Siya : Kaloku bushata mntana ndin (You were getting married that's why)

Me : Let me go an make you something to eat

Siya : No sit down I was joking I will eat takeaways

Lunelo : Kakade buzowadla (obviously you were gonna eat it whether you like it not)

Siya : Why didn't they kill you to?

Lunelo : Am a die hard

Siya : The huge black elephant is dead \P I so hated that woman ever since she came to the family my brother has been acting more like a jerk

Lunelo : Andinotshonto kaloku ndafika esekho (I will not say anything cause when I was born she was already there)

Siya : Am telling you that witch was a problem you will see now my brother will live a normal wheelchair life 😂

Lunelo : I wonder who did all of this

He just looked at him like he's saying "I know that you behind all of this don't make me a fool" My name is Siyavuya Mtshomo am 75 years old I know you might say am old to act like I do but come on guys who said when you old you have act all old ⁽²⁾ anyways am just a simple man who loves to have fun with his spare time, when I was 45 I was in a relationship with Nomvula who happens to be Lungelo's mother well I did love her although I knew that she was not my soulmate ^[2], we dated for 5 years she had an older son so I didn't care cause I loved her everything changed when she told me that am gonna be a father I just lost it I mean I was 45 years old so I thought that maybe am barren cause ever since I started dating I had no girl coming to me with a baby or something

Advertisement

I just told her to get rid of that pregnancy cause am not ready for a baby, It was fear of being a father to a child that's not mine but a part of me did trust her but I just listened to my mind instead of my heart I just ran away ever since I've been in State ,Am not gonna lie an say I wanted to be in Lungelo's life before I met him cause now all I've been thinking about is my son, Am a cruel father who doesn't deserve to be forgiven but I'll try am one thing you must do when asking for forgiveness it is to speak nothing but the truth am back now to try an talk to him it won't be easy but it will be worth the try 😂

Me : I will be staying here for a while

I was with Lunelo now cause after breakfast makoti (Slungile) left

Lunelo : It's no problem at all

Me : I need to tell that boy that am his father

Lunelo : Any speech prepared?

Me : No I will just speak from the heart

Lunelo : From who's heart?

Me : Eyam tshin (mines)

Lunelo : Kanene unenhliziyo ebhadlileyo na? (Do you have a heart that can speak good things?)

Me : Ewe ndinayo (Yes I do) Andingunqim Lunelo ndibhadlile kwaye nenhliziyo injalo (Am not stupid Lunelo am good an even my heart is like that)

Lunelo : Let's hope he will forgive you

Me : I hope so too ndikuxelelr inyan ndizamenza andixolele ngenkani mna andikwaz kuhlulwa inkwenkwr ndimdala kangak tshin anganya (Let me tell you something I will force him to forgive me, I can't be ruled by a child am so old for that)

Lunelo : Ndiyazile 😂 😂 (I knew it)

Me : Ndiyeke (Leave me alone)

Lunelo : Do you need me to be there when you talk with him?

Me : Yes I do

Lunelo : I will be there

Me : Why did you kill Zodwa an Thobeka?

He kept quiet, I know about Lunelo being a gangster an I tried to lure him to be a good legal boy but No he wanted to own the parliament of gangsterism kucace kuba ngusomagquzu umntam (He's the government of gangsterism)

Lunelo : They provoked me Uncle

Me : You didn't have to kill Zodwa thou

Lunelo : Ehh malume lamfazi ubendime emqalen (Uncle that woman was just a nausea)

Me : Uyexola bumthanda gqithi kaloku wena buze umncamise yuuuu ngaske ndihlanze mnaa ndincamiss isele 🕬 (Stop lying you loved that woman you even kissed her,Yoo If I were to kiss her I would have vomited right there how can you kiss a frog)

Lunelo : Don't speak ill of the dead

Me : Tshin asongakhulum ngolafudu mntam sayithetha indaba yalo ngisho esemathambo mhlomphe mengabanga mnyama (I can't not talk about that tortoise we will talk about her even when she's white skeleton if they don't turn black)

Lunelo : uncle Siya whoa 🏵 andizobulawa nguwe mna sisayolwa noSathane pha kuLungelo (I wom't allow you to kill me with laughter when we still have to fight the devil in Lungelo)

Me : Andoyiki kaloku ndisamqhekeza mna aphume uLucifer abaleke (Am not scared of him I will kick his ass an make Lucifer run away for his life)

Lunelo : Let me go an bath I can't deal with this 😂 😂

Me : Ndisitsho kunuka apha awuhlambanga 🙂 😂 (No wonder it all smelling here you didn't bath) 😂

Lunelo : This is my house

Me : Hambo hlamba tshin andinokuncokola nawe unuka ndohleka kungene amaGems (Go an bath how will I laugh with you when you smelling like this I don't want gems)

Lunelo and Siya went to Lungelo's house an he was already expecting them cause they called him, they entered the house Siya was all sweating now because what he's about to do is not easy but he have too for the sake of relief in his heart

Lungelo : Moja Lunelo : Sbrazo 🖗 (Brotherhood) Siya : Ndithin ke mna (What must I say?) Lungelo : Moja or Heita 😂 😂 Siya : Heita is not a sim card? Lunelo and Lungelo laughed as for Siya he wanted to make himself more comfortable by changing the atmosphere

Lungelo : Let's go to the study or Pool house?

Siya : Pool house

They went to the pull house an Lungelo poured them a drink

Lunelo : You have a beautiful view

Lungelo : More than your mansion?

Lunelo : No you know what I mean bra 🛛 🕊

Siya : So....

They heard commission coming from the door an Lungelo knew that his brothers were home

Sizwe : You need to grow up Sazi not everything is about you

Sazi : Am old enough brother

Sizwe : Old enough? Can you spell enough?

Sazi : Hao

Sizwe : There you go you still a toddler in my eyes.... Oh Sanibonani (Greetings)

Them : Sure

Lungelo : Yol are always fighting

Sizwe : He slept with a girl in my house an worse that girl insulted my wife in the morning cause apparently your brother over here told his girlfriend that he own my house

Lunelo : Did you kill the girl?

They all turned an looked at him

Lunelo : I mean I would kill any girl who insults my wife in my bloody house

Siya : Kaloku asimathanga njengawe (We not idiots like you) 😂

Lungelo : I think Slungile did a number on you

Sazi : She bewitched you 😂 😂

Sizwe : I chased her out of my house butt naked

Lunelo : No ways 😂 😂

Sazi : He's serious

Sizwe stared at Siya for a while an he remembered

Sizwe : Uncle Siya it been a while I last saw you when I was 16 years old

Siya : Sizwe?

Sizwe : Yes

They shoulder bumped cause it been a while

Sizwe : My mother told me that you left in hurry when I asked about you

Siya : Yandibhanqisa lomntana madoda (This boy is sending me to the wolves) **he mumbles**

Sizwe : Pardon?

Siya : No nothing

Sizwe : She told me you went to the State cause apparently your problem became to much that you couldn't keep up with them Lungelo : Problems?

Sizwe : My mother said that

Lungelo : Where was I?

Sizwe : My mother was pregnant with you

Siya : Actually I ran away **he was embarrassed **

Sizwe : Ran away f... No my mother would have told me 🕑

Lungelo looked at Uncle Siya who just looked back at him

Lungelo : Why did you run away?

Siya : Because I was not ready for the responsibility that I was introduced to

Lungelo : Resp...

He gave him a funny stare

Lungelo : You kidding me right? 🗇 🕀 Is it April already?

They all looked at him as for Lungelo he saw how Siya is serious an he knew him but he never seen him this serious so his suspense is true Siya is the ran away father!! Our Love Is A Testimony

Insert 42

Narrated

Lungelo : Both of you get out of my house Siya : Ima kaloku sithethe (Wait let's talk first) Lunelo : You'll find me in the car Uncle

Lunelo left the house because he always respect people's wish, Lungelo was fuming an sweating at the same time cause what he just heard is not what he wanted to know 😒

Lungelo : Got nothing to say to you wena nja (You dog) Get out of my house NOW!!

Sizwe : Lungelo he's still your father

Lungelo : Father? Did you just say FATHER? This one over here is an ass who ran away from his responsibility just because he

was scared that's just an excuse so if you think am treating him rudely naweke get out with him

Sizwe : Am still older than you Lungelo so I demand respect from you I Uncle Siya please give him time

Lungelo : I don't need time just go back to where you coming from I don't care I want you out of my life nx

Siya left the house with his tail between his legs 😂

Siya

To say that I don't deserve all of this would be a lie cause I do an I totally understand (2), What I know is that I will give him all the time he needs in this world, I went to the car an got in

Lunelo : I want us to pass by the office than after that we go home

Siya : Ndiyise eBar mna ndidinga into yokundikhulula esiStress endinaso (Just leave me at the bar I really need to release this stress am feeling) Lunelo : Okay

He drove me to the nearest bar an went his way so I entered it I expected it to be packed but Nope it was just 4 people if am not mistaken what a boring club, I went to the bartender

Me : I need something strong just keep them coming.

Him : Okay Boss coming up just now.

I waited for my drinks I felt hands touching me in the shoulder

Me : Inton ngoku? (What now?)

Bartender : Are you talking?

Me : No am not

Am I going crazy cause I really felt someone touching me ④ an it was like a man's grip, after sometime I felt the grip again when I turned I saw no one II must be crazy or being stressed will make me crazy am telling you ,Wezile am walking on your shoes now 🗟 🖨

Narrated

Lunelo was in the office when his door was opened aggressively

Lunelo : The fuck?

Lungelo : You bustard 🔄

Lunelo : Whoa slow down what are you on about

Melissa : Am sorry I tried to stop him Sir

Lungelo : GET OUT!!

melissa ran outside the office frightened by Lungelo's voice as for Lunelo he just chuckled

Lunelo : What are you doing here.

Lungelo : You knew didn't you?

Lunelo : I just find out just like you Lungelo

Lungelo : You should have told me Lunelo

Lunelo : Am I your father?

Lungelo : WHAT?

lunelo : Am not involved in your situation Lungelo, Fine he's my uncle but that doesn't make me his spokesman?

Lungelo : You played me for a fool

Lunelo : Me? 🛛

Lungelo : Yes u

Lunelo : Listen here buddy I tell it like it is so let me tell you thing uyandinyela to the Capital NYII kengoku **W** (You are shitting me now)

Lungelo : 🕃

Lunelo : My uncle is the one who ran away from his responsibilities, he's the one who is to be blamed, he's the one you should be lashing out on not me cause here I am taking care of my daughter like nobodies business I don't condone what my uncle did Lungelo but I can't change what it is although am glad that you my cousin?

Lungelo : Lunelo I will never be your cousin

Lunelo : Tshin awundiva kuth ndithin kuwe ne? Ndithi mna andingen ndawo mna kwiQuery yakho neUncle lam (So you not hearing me well? I told you that am not getting involved in your Query with my uncle) don't punish us because of something we couldn't even change it even if we liked it wena face your demons with my Uncle not with me

Lungelo : Mxm Lunelo : Nawe (You too) Lungelo : Nxa!! Lunelo : Rhaa

Lungelo sat on the cough with his head on his face cause all of this is messing with his head an it painful the way it happening as for Lunelo apart from everything he's just glad that he have a cousin who understands him like Lungelo

ğ

ğ

¤

Anga went to the hospital to see his father cause he was worried about him so they let him in the ward he was in

Advertisement

when he saw the condition he was in everything came back flooding in his mind starting from how it started till now Anga : Tata (Dad)

He touched his hand an he woke up frightened but when he saw Anga his face relaxed cause ever since that trauma he hasn't been the same even in his mind everything is a mess

Anga : Am so glad that you awake

Lumko : Ho... How ar.. are yo...you?

Anga : All is good Tata an how are you

Lumko : Zo.. Zodwa

His tear fell in his right eye cause he misses his wife apart from being what she was to everyone but he loved him an wished nothing on her

Anga : She died 🙂

Lumko : I kn.. know 🙂

Anga : Don't worry from now on I will protect you

Lumko : St... Stay aw.. away fr.. from sta.. starting Lu.. lunelo

Anga : Don't worry Tata I wouldn't even try doing that

Lumko : Yo.. You wa.. warned me

Anga : What is done is done Tata I need you to only focus on healing so that you can go home than I'll be able to go back to work but for now you come first

Lumko nodded whilr crying if he listened to his son none of this would have happened 😂

¤ ¤ ¤

Amkelo went to see Lungelo but she was surprised to see another guy in the house

Amkelo : Hey

Sazi jumped because he was not expecting anyone other than his brother who left here looking like a lion Sazi : You scared me

Amkelo : How are you?

Sazi : Am good can I help you?

Amkelo : No mxm I meant Yes I wanted to see Lungelo

Sazi : He's not around

Amkelo : Oh

Sazi : Come on in so that you can wait for him only if you won't tell him that I will sneak in my girlfriend

Amkelo : No my mouth is closed

Sazi : We have a deal than \bigodot I don't usually nice like this just that I need this favour

Amkelo : Don't worry I won't tell him

While they were still talking Lungelo entered the house looking all drained when he saw Amkelo he felt like maybe something positive is happening today as for Amkelo she just stood up an went to hug him cause she could see that he is troubled

Lungelo : Let's go upstairs

Amkelo nodded he took her hand an they went upstairs to their room

Lungelo : Today I got some news about my father

Amkelo : Your father?

Lungelo : Yes the ass that ran away

Amkelo : How did you find him?

Lungelo : He came in my house that's how I found out about him what irritate me is that he's not denying like maybe blaming my mother because all of them does that when things don't go their way

Amkelo : He's an honest person who is owning up to his mistakes

Lungelo : I don't care cause I don't need him in my life Amkelo, he has just awaken the things that I buried long time ago, I always needed a father figure but he was not there, he was living his life like nobodies business now he is here to turn my life upside down

Amkelo : I don't know what to say am not good with words but Babe I know you angry at him but think about 🛙 do it for your own good even if you don't accept him but at least accept his family,accept your roots so that you will have a normal life without the ancestors angry with you

Lungelo : They have been angry ever since so let them stay angry like that

Amkelo : Who is this father you talking about?

Lungelo : The crazy Uncle Siya

Amkelo : Uncle Bae?

Lungelo : You have to stop calling him that now cause I don't even want him close to me or to even hear his name will make me lose it

Amkelo : Uhm Lungelo

Lungelo : Yes

Amkelo : Will you ever at least try to forgive him?

Lungelo : No

He stood up an went to the bathroom leaving Amkelo all sad because he wants Lungelo to have that fatherly relationship with Siya because he was provided with a chance now, she doesn't want him to regret it maybe when Siya is dead an he can't wake him up Lunelo was on his way to his car coming from the office, when he was about to open his door he felt like someone is watching him but he didn't turn around he just got in his car

Lunelo : For your own good you'll stay away from me

He drove away an another car from the parking lot sped off which made him conclude that indeed he was being watched by someone an the question is by who, he drove to the bar to fetch Siya, he called him to come out so he did when he got to the car Lunelo could see that he's not drunk as he thought he would be

Lunelo : You not drunk

He said that while starting the car

Siya : I didn't even touch one drink

Lunelo : Why?

Siya : There's something creepy about this bar kunezaporho (There are ghosts)

Lunelo : tshin zikwenzenton (What did they do to you?)

Siya : There was someone busy touching me when I talk to him cause I felt it that this is a man's grip, when I ask what wrong the bartender would ask if am talking to him an I would say No Lunelo : When you look back you don't see anyone?

Siya : Yes that's the problem am never coming back to this club, okanye ilaZodwa ufike pha washata noSathane ngoku seyandipokela umntu wakhe (Or it is that Zodwa who got to hell and married Satan now he's haunting me)

Lunelo : 🗇 🗇 I don't think so maybe it stress.

Siya : No Lunelo that thing was real an after that I felt like I was being watched have you ever felt like that?

Lunelo : That the same thing I felt right now when I was about to get in the car

Siya : Sifelan na? (Why are we suffering?)

Lunelo : If someone is messing with us I suggest he go an play somewhere else cause I will show him who I am 🛙

Siya was worried cause what he felt in that club was not good at all you can't enjoy your time when you feel like you surrounded by ghosts Our Love Is A Testimony

Insert 43

Slungile

Today am taking Smangele to the clinic she's teething an I didn't sleep yesterday am so worried ,I woke up an did my morning hygiene after that I lotioned my body than wore my puma tracksuit I have no time for looking all good I mean my daughter is sick why would I look good 😂 I just feel awful, I went downstairs to be met by my baby with momma

Mom : Hey Baby

Me : Hi 🗁

Mom : Don't worry she'll be okay

Me : I hope so

Mom : She's all ready to go

Me : It sad to see my baby not bubble as always

Mom : Just go to the doctor am sure they will tell you that everything will be okay it's just teething

Me : Mom 😒

Mom : Fine did you tell her father?

Me : No

Mom : Slungile you have to tell him remember when she was

Us : Kidnapped

Me : I know I know Mah I will call him on the way

Mom : Okay Babey I will see you when you back \bigcirc

I took my angel to the car strapped her in her sit at the back, I drove away I will call Lunelo when I've arrived at the clinic it is 30 minutes drive well my parents decided to buy a house by the city so everything is here you don't suffer just like now this is an emergency I know you may say am exaggerating but come on if it were your daughter you would have felt the same, after a while I got inside the clinic I made an appointment so it should be easy, me an my father are the same we don't like to wait \bigcirc

Nurse : Miss Gumede the doctor ask for a few minutes cause she's busy at the moment

Me : It's okay 🛈

Nurse : Thanks

The nurse walked away I sat there with my quiet baby, Oh snap!! I took my phone an called Lunelo am sure he will go volcano on me because I told him all of this now 🗟 he answered on a third ring

Lunelo : Phakade lami (Love of my life) ⓒ♥..

Me : Morning Babe

Lunelo : How's my queen?

Me : Am not good Babe ③ Smangele is teething so she's been sick ever since yesterday right now am at the clinic, an Babe I know that you will snap please at least come an be with us first than snap later

Lunelo : You bet I will snap, am coming

He hung up his phone I know he's upset, right now

Guy : Molo

Me : Sawubona Baba uhm you can sit I will stand

Guy : Ahh thank you ntombam (my girl)

I stood up an he sat down I mean I have some respect for older people

Guy : Let me hold her

I gave him Smangele an like always she just held him tight

Me : Thank You

- Guy : No problem at all she's beautiful
- Me : I guic my genes are really showing 😂
- Guy : Indeed they are showing where is his father?
- Me : He's coming just now
- Guy : He's supportive?

Me : Too much even now he's sulking because I just told him that our daughter is sick

Guy : We like that when we care too much 😂

Me : Am sure yol are like that

Guy : I didn't get your name my daughter

Me : Am Slungile... Slungile Gumede

Guy : Oh mna ndingu Luxolo ungandibiza Ta Luu ⓒ kaloku andigugile ndisemsha (am Luxolo but You can call me Ta Luu cause am still young ⓒ)

This man looks 80 but he's well built just like my grandfather Musa 🙂 🙂

Me : Pleased to meet you

Lux : Am sure we will meet again

Advertisement

I think I have to go an check if I don't get help in the front \bigcirc

Me : Yebo Baba 🛈

Lux : Take care of the both of you 🙂

Me : we will do Baba

He stood up an went his way

Lunelo : Who was that holding Smangele

- Me : He called himself Luxolo
- Lunelo : Ain't he old for you to call him by his name?
- Me : He said I must call him by Ta...

Nurse : Miss Gumede the doctor is ready for you

Me : Thanks

We went inside to the doctor with Smangele in her fathers arm

Narrated

Lungelo is in his house when the intercom rang when he heard that it is Siya he told the guards not to open the gate, at the gate Siya was angry

Siya : Ningandiqheli mna vulani apha 🛛 (Stop annoying me open this gate)

Guard 1 : The boss said that we must not open this gate

Siya : Oh really?

The guards nodded he quickly went to his car an took the Ak47 in his car an went back to them

Siya : If you don't open this gate ndizaniqheza amasende anga ninye puu(I will shoot your balls an you will shit on yourself) (2) now open this bloody gate

The guards opened the gate cause they feared for their lives, Siya went inside with his car parked outside the gate, he was walking like a boss to the house with his Ak47 in his hand, Lungelo was surprised to see him in his house whereas he told the guards to don't let him in

Lungelo : What the fuck are you doing here?

Siya : Khupha loFuck kowomlomo otherwise ndizamkhupha ngenqindi mna 🛛 (Take that fuck out of your mouth otherwise I will take it out by fisting you)

Lungelo : Yasazi isilingo ? [2] (Do you know temptations?)

Siya : Isilingo uyihlo ndiluxelele (Your father is tempation)

Lungelo : What do you want from me?

Siya : Ndifuna undimamele kakuhle ke nkwenkwe andizoziphinda an ndicaphuka yerr umntana meba noshiki apha kum ndimdala kangaka (I want you to listen to me boy cause I won't repeat myself, you know I get so angry when a child disrespect me) This is what you must know about me I tell the truth even if it hurts I don't care cause I was to set you free with the truth, 1. I loved your mother so much not even a day will pass without thinking of her 2. I thought that maybe your mother was my soulmate but fate decided otherwise 3.

Lungelo : I don't want to hear anythi...

Siya : Am not done

Lungelo : I d...

Siya : SHUT UP I SAID AM NOT DONE (a) 3. I was 45 years old when she told me that she was pregnant with you, it was hard for me to believe that I can actually make someone pregnant cause every girls I've dated never brought me a child maybe but your mother was the first but that doesn't justify my actions I was a coward I chose the easy way which is running away now I regret it cause maybe if I stayed I would have never missed any moment you had in your life I hate myself Lungelo cause I failed my own sanity by denying you an telling your mom to get rid of you an I won't force you to forgive me but at least try to think about it cause what if I die without you spending that few days with your horrible father who's also useless cause I do feel like that because of everything I did to you an your mother, Am a lively person who always wish good things to happen to people but I failed to do good by you at least if not for your mother but for you Forgive Me Son

Lungelo was tearing apart cause what Siya said really brought back all the hatred he had for him he's just glad that at least he's man up to the situation although he won't forgive him nor accept him

Lungelo : I want you out of my house now

Siya : Anotshe ndizobutha apha (Never am here for a visit) go am pour me a drink

He went to sit down yooo that angered Lungelo he went upstairs an took his gun he went downstairs with it when he showed up in the corner Siya was pointing his Ak47 Lungelo's direction

Lungelo : The fuck? 🔅 🛛

Siya : LoFuck ndizomkhipha mna kokhala amadimoni awa agcwele kuwe (I will take that fuck out of you all the demons inside you will also scream)

Lungelo : This is my house

Siya : Andibuzanga eyonto (I didn't ask that) Bring me a drink now that's an order andizova ngawe (I won't be told what to do by you)

Lungelo went to the bar an poured him a drink but inside he was fuming as for Siya he didn't carr about that 🛛 😃

Later that day Siya was coming back from Lungelo's house when he started at some bar cause he wanted to pee when he was done he went to parking lot but his key slipped in his hands, he was about to pick it up when someone helped him

Guy : There you go

He said with a bold voice that sent shivers in Siya's body (2) he turned slowly but when he saw the person his eyes popped out

Siya : Lumkelo 🕒

Luu : Ewe ndim (Yes it is me)

He kneeled down with his hands on his head an eyes popped out with fear

Siya : Thixo onofefe ndicela uxolo oh yin bawo ndingafi ngoku (God of mercy please forgive me oh God I don't wanna die)

Luu : Siyavuya 😂

Siya : BoMtshomo nindishiyele nton (Mtshomo's why have you left me)

Luu : Siya 😇

Siya : Yooo Yooo Yooo ndafa ndafa ndafa (Am dead Am dead Am dead (3)(3))

Luu : Siyavuya stand up

He froze after 5 min he stood up an ran away screaming

Siya : Ndafa Ndafa Ndafa Ndafa ndoneni ndafa ndafa ndafa (Am dead am dead am dead what sin did I do am dead am dead) ネロネロネロ

Luu : SIYAVUYA WAIT

He ran away fast cause he doesn't want to die,People were laughing at him cause he can be dramatic sometimes Our Love Is A Testimony

Insert 44

Narrated

Siya ran away, Lumkelo was running after him cause he didn't want him to get hurt an he was fast because he caught up with him an held him tight

Luu : Listen to me you have to go back home

Siya : Andifi? (Am not dying?)

Luu : No you not don't worry I will take you home

He was still traumatise to talk with Lumkelo, Siya followed after him to his car so the got in the car he drove away to Lunelo's house he got down outside the gate

Luu : Molwen madoda (Greetings)

Guard 1 : Yebo Baba

Luu : I have my b... Siya here I want you to make sure that he enters the house cause he's too drunk

Guard 2 : Okay bozza

Luu helped Siya to go inside the gate than he rushed to the car quickly, the guards helped Siya to the house even Lunelo was amazed by what he is seeing an it the first time something like this happens

Lunelo : What wrong?

The guards told him what they were told by the man at the gate so Lunelo told them that he will take it from here they left an went outside

Lunelo : Kutheni?

Siya :...

Lunelo : Uncle 🕒

Siya : Khawume Lunelo (Please leave me alone)

Lunelo : Andinokwaz (I can't) you my uncle so I have to know if someone is bothering you or something

Siya : Andinanto tuu (Nothing is the problem)

Lunelo : Unc...

Siya : Tshin ndithe ndiyeke kuthen kant wandicanuzela kangaka kant (I said leave me alone stop irritating me) 🛙

Lunelo : Fine I apologies for caring

Lunelo went upstairs leaving Siya all worried about what he saw today an he will never forget all the fear he had an he wants to know what is Lumkelo doing on earth (2)

Lunelo

In the morning

To say am cool with everything will be a lie cause am worried about my uncle, he didn't sleep yesterday I was keeping taps on him I wonder what's the problem is an I wish I can stay with him today but I can't I have back to back meeting am just busy a lot today there's a new client coming on board today I wonder who it is I they say that it a woman (C) sometimes working with Ladies bore me cause they love to cry at work an you have to shush them an sometimes they like to flirt an all that shit (S) I went downstairs to eat breakfast tha am off, I found my uncle staring into space

Me : Uncle

He was jumpy it like I startled him

Siya : Ayy maan you scare me 🛽

Me : What the hell is wrong with you?

Siya : Ndizakuqhwaba yandiva? (I will slap you do you hear me?)

Me : Ngob kuthen? (Why?) 2

Siya : Ndithe andinalutho phezolo (I said am fine yesterday)

Me : Shoot me for caring

Siya : I'll just stab your ass cause you talk a lot

Me : An who I took that from?

Siya : Your father not me 🛛

It was like he's thinking an it surprisingly of him to speak about my father cause ever since he passed he never mentioned his name, they were very fond of each other so it was so painful to him that he died he even mourned drinking for 2 months ask me why? I don't know

Me : I have an early meeting today

Siya : Good Luck

Me : When I come back I want a talking Uncle not this boring one

Siya : Andingomfaz wakho mufuna amancoko shona pha kuSlungile (Am not your woman if you want jokes go an find them in Slungile)

Me : Ndizamletha kaloku ndimenze alile ngenxa yePleasure endiza mnika yona (I will bring her an make her squirt because of pleasure that I'll be giving her)

I said that getting away from him while laughing

Siya : Uthetha nam elonyala? I (You still talking to me about that disgrace?) Just dare me Lunelo ndizakubonisa amadada ebheke phezulu bheka (I will show you what am capable of)

Me : Andinanxaki neyonto mna (I don't care about that)

Siya : Tseg go to work an leave me alone 😂 🛡

I went to my room to finish up that I drove to work while laughing cause my uncle can always make my day I mean he's like a father am forever grateful to him he doesn't need to work hard with pleasing me ,am always feeling blessed when am with him, After a while I got inside the building found Melissa in my office door I wonder what going on

Me : Morning

Mel : Morning Sir the lady is waiting for you in the boardroom

Me : Oh 🛛

Mel : I thought I should tell you this myself 😳

Me: Why?

Mel : Because it always good to see you all freshen up in the morning

Me : Are you sure you don't have mental disorder?

Mel : No 💭

Me : I have a meeting to get too just stop being creepy an go back to being a receptionist I have a P.A 🛛 😃

I walked away from her I mean that girl is something else who would leave her post come an do work that doesn't need her I went to the boardroom an the girl was seating in my chair facing the other way another level of disrespect C

Girl : Finally he's here

She turned around an I frowned even more 2

Roxanne : Still a frowner I see 😳

She came closer to me in a way of wanting to hug me so I just passed her an went to sit in another sit cause I need to change the chair who knows maybe she have spread her herbs \ll in my chair Roxanne : Oh.. ok

Me : Sit down let's start with the meeting

Roxanne : Ain't you gonna greet me? Maybe a hug or how I missed you my sweet roxanne cause you used to call me that before

Me : I don't have time for this if you don't want to do business with us you may shut the door behind you

Roxanne : Lunelo

Me : Mr Mtshomo to you

Roxanne : Come on, am still the same Roxanne who's your ex you can't treat me like this

Me : Oh the Roxanne who don't know how to close her stinking hole between your legs

Roxanne : That's not true

Me : Am not there let's do business cause if you want us to go back there believe me you will never ever look back to this place ever again

She came closer to me an I feel so disgusted, look guys nothing I hate than a person who cheats an fall pregnant, this bitch over here is my first girlfriend who hurted me but now I feel the edge to vomit in her face 🛛

Roxanne : Come on Lunelo I made a mistake

Me : This meeting is over I don't have times for your games be a lady not a bitch who always finds pleasure by opening her legs I don't have anything to give you so if you came here to make me weak Satan you are a liar

I stood up but she held me I just slapped her

Me : Stay the hell away from me

I walked away I don't love that girl anymore in fact I just don't want anything to do with her

Advertisement

she may take her business elsewhere if she wants to

¤

¤

¤

Narrated

Roxanne thought that maybe she still have that effect on Lunelo but it clearly that this time he feels disgusted by her that hurts her a lot she took her phone an called someone

Roxanne : We didn't get the business

Caller : Why?

Roxanne : He doesn't want anything to do with me

Caller : I don't care Roxanne I want you to get that or else I will kill your son

Roxanne : No please don't I will tru harder

Caller : That guy ruined everything, my life an my family so I want him to pay

Roxanne : Fine I will make sure he get om board

Caller : Did you do what I told you to do when you get there?

Roxanne : Yes I did

Caller : Than sooner or later he will be on board that's when I will bring him on his knees you'll get your son after that

Roxanne : Okay

Roxanne wanted to save her son so she will do whatever it takes to pass this test she's given 🛙 😂

¤			
¤			
¤			
¤			

Siya went to the parking lot earlier on where he met with Lumkelo, he found his car not there so he traced it using his phone he found it in the house near the forest here in Jozi it was Lumkelo's house, he rang the intercom an they let him in, he got out the car he was using which is Lunelo's, he went inside the house to be met by a beautiful little girl

Girl : Hey

Siya : Molo (Hi)

Lumkelo came downstairs

Lumkelo : Go to your room Olona

Olona ran upstairs leaving the two bulls downstairs

Siya : Phuma (out)

Luu : Andiva? (What?)

Siya : I said get out

Lumkelo knew not to deny his brother, he went outside the house

Siya : Ndifisa sengath ndingakuth bhuu ngenqindi mna ngoku (I wish I can give you a punch right now)

Luu : Zisa mntaka mama ndilindile (Give it to me brother am waiting)

Siya : Why?

Luu : I had to

Lumkelo knew what Siya was asking him

Siya : You had to? YOU HAD TO LEAVE YOUR SON? ALL ALONE WITH GHOSTS LIKE ZODWA AN LUMKO? ARE YOU CRAZY?

Luu: It was either him or that little girl you saw inside

Siya : Who's she?

Luu : My daughter

Siya : phii?

Luu: Huh?

Siya : usunemomo nawena wifumaneph? (Do you have a p**sy to deliver the baby? Where did you get her?)

Luu : We had an accident with my wife an she was pregnant you didn't know that cause you ran away 🛽

Siya : You ran away too so stop trying to make you feel better 3 YOU WORSE THAN ME

Luu : When that accident happened I tried to take my phone cause I was under a lot of pain an I did I find it so I called one of my guys to come an take me an my wife so they did come an we went to the hiding well my wife gave birth to a premature baby girl, we told the world that we died cause we had to save our life although my wife died because of losing so much blood while in the accident an while giving birth 🗇 I had to run away Siya Lumko wanted to kill me so badly I had to protect Lunelo I knew that if I stayed he would have killed my boy I couldn't have that I love him so much for that

Siya : What will you tell your son an why are you back?

Luu : I heard that Zodwa the snake is dead an Lumko is a wheelchair seater now so I had to come back to my old life

Siya : What will you tell Lunelo? 🛛

Luu : The same thing I told you Siya I had to protect him an my daughter I knew that he's safe alone without me because of being a gangster but my baby girl was never gonna be able to take care of herself I had to secure her future too, I had to sacrifice everything for them cause they are my children, Siya I worked all my life protecting Lunelo from all the bad things that were happening in his life when he was young an look at him now he's all grown so I had to make the same with Olona she's my life just like how I always looked over Lunelo everyday I will watch his every move I protected him the only way I had to but Olona is still young an she needed my full attention

Siya : Ayy undehlule (You defeated me)

Luu : Ndicela uxolo kaloku (Am sorry)

Siya : Ayy tshin ndayeka iziphuzo ngenxa yakho (No I had to stop drinking because of you)

Luu : Ndizakuphuzisa nyaka wonke bhutam (I will buy you for the whole year)

Siya : No

Luu : Kaloku mna ndizoxelela lankwenkwe ingake ikuxolele ndiyakuxelela (I will tell that boy to don't forgive you am telling you)

Siya : Ayy kaloku ungandenz njalo (No don't do that to me)

Luu : Ndixolele ke (Forgive me)

Siya : Kulungile kaloku sundincenga andinazimpundu (It okay stop groveling I don't have an ass)

Luu : Ndizayenzan eyonto (What will I do with that?)

Siya : Tshin you will tap

Luu : Ndagqibela nini kanene ayy ndiyeke ngeyonto mna ndinezinxaki ezininsi (It been a while I last did that, I have more problems on my plate)

Siya : On a serious not Lumkelo you have to go an see your son cause I stay with him I can't always hide the fact that you alive to him

Luu : Don't worry I will tell him

Siya : A dragon beware of fire

Luu : My very own Dragon so don't worry I'll tame him

Siya : Kanene unolabhabha wempama (Oh you have your own electric slap)

Luu : 😂 😂

Siya : Asikoyiki ke thina sakusasazela ngezinja (We not afraid of you we will send our dogs to eat you up)

Luu : Andinoyi nam (am not scared of yol too) kaloku ndilishosha mna ndiphuma empini (Am a soldier who comes from war) 🗟

Siya : Impi yokusithusa 😂 (The war of scaring us?)

Luu : Mxm 😂

Lumkelo was glad that at least one of his brother is cool with him just like how Siya is, the only thing left is his twin brother "Lumko" who wanted him dead just because of money Our Love Is A Testimony

Insert 45

Narrated

Roxanne went to the office the following day to see Lunelo when she was at the receptionist she noticed that the girl was giving her nasty looks so she shook her flat ass to Lunelo's office with melissa behind her, they budge inside the office together

Mel : I told her that you busy

Roxanne : I really need to talk to you

Mel : Sir?

Lunelo : Can the both of you get out of my office cause am busy here an yol are interrupting me

Roxanne : Am not going anywhere until you hear me

Lunelo : Am giving you 2 seconds to get out of here cause if I get up from this chair nc nc nc you see that window?

He said pointing at the office window his building is on the 8th floor

Roxanne : Yes

Lunelo : If you don't get out with your feet right now ndizakundizisa ke mna kwelawindi (I will make you fly in that window)

Roxanne knew that he can do that if he wants to cause she remembered when she cheated on him an got pregnant with someone else's child he so wanted to kill her but one of his friend helped her 😂

Roxanne : Okay I will leave

She shook her ass out of the office

Lunelo : What are you waiting for? Do you want me to help you to your desk? 🛛

Mel : No

Lunelo : GET OUT!!!

melissa got out of the office with her tail between her legs as for Lunelo he felt like Roxanne is up to no good an that worries him, he even bought a new chair for the boardroom meetings cause he don't trust Roxanne

Lungelo

Ever since that day Siya explained himself I don't think of anything else but this issue of him being my father, I mean he abandoned me now he wants me to take him in like nothing happened ⓒ I feel like am being rushed to something that I don't want to do an worse am not a person who forgive easily I have a heart of a giant when I hate I do, am in my house I haven't been going out nor working cause my mind is occupied by a lot of things fine we were not raised hardly my mother had money I don't know where she got it from but she told us that it her saving I didn't believe her I thought that maybe someone gave her the money to raise us an am forever grateful to her for raising us into these man that we are now I have to forgive this ass of a father No I can't, someone entered the house I wonder who it is I don't even have a mood to talk to anyone, there stand a giant of a man I don't even know what if he's here to kill me cause he looks doggy worse he have a scar in his forehead

Man : You studying me?

He have a giant voice heeh what is this man doing here

Me : I have to you in my house without being announced an you are standing here like a boss

He came closer to me like a giant that he is I stood up an ran away to the opposite direction ,he laughed with his bold voice

Man : Scared heh? Just like your father 😂

Me : I don't have a father

Man : Sit down

I sat down but not anywhere near him cause he scares me without even trying he have that dark aura just like Mbodla

Man : Just call me Bab'Mdala (Uncle)

It can't be cause if I were to say that it means that maybe they had a brother that I didn't know of cause Lumko, Senzo, Zuko are the only brothers I know plus Lunelo's father who died a long time ago

Uncle : I know you probably thinking who am I, that will come out all in due times but for now I want us to talk about family

Me : You are not my family

Uncle : Believe me we are, I've been studying you from afar I must say you so remind me of your mother.

Me : You don't know anything about my mother

Uncle : I know everything about her when my brother ran away I knew that something was up so I searched for your mother cause she was the only girl introduced to me by my young brother most of these other girl were just for tapping ⓒ Why is this man winking at a serious matter like this 2

Uncle : I found Nomvula an we talked she told me everything about how Siyavuya told her to abort you

I flew to the state myself an we fought not a small fight but I whipped him it was not even funny cause our father taught us that we have to always be by our babies even if we don't have anything to provide but as long if you there for your baby making sure that he/she eats something than it okay but Siya did the opposite I even told him that if he doesn't want to take care of you I will do that as his brother, I know how hard your mother was hustling for the both of you to be where you are an I helped where I could because I knew that it is hard to take care of a child alone with no one to help you

Me : I will pay you back your money

Uncle : I know that you saying that because of the hate you have in your heart I don't blame you cause it your right but don't punish us for someone else's sin cause we here trying to make things right for us, Lungelo you can't stay angry forever at times you will have to forgive my brother just for your own good because once he dies you will regret ever pushing him away from you but that your decision to make I thought I should come an see you an tell you that you have to stop mopping around an go to work **?**

Me : You a stalker too?

Uncle : Call me whatever you want I don't care

Me : Mmh

Uncle : I will leave you ke an stop being a pussy

Me : A p... What?

Uncle : Yes stop being a coward I will never lay a hand on you but if you piss me off I will an trust me you don't want to come face to face with my fist 🛙

Me : Hell I don't

Uncle : This place stinks don't you have a boyfriend or a girlfriend

Me : Am not gay 🕒

Uncle : Start behaving like a man than I'll stop doubting you 🛛

He walked away but before he got out he turned

Uncle : Go bath you stink Ngqolomsila (Mtshomo Clan name)

He carried on walking away, wait guys who is this uncle cause I don't know him ④

Narrated

After sometime Lumkelo was in the gate fetching his daughter in school, he didn't know how he will face Lunelo cause that boy is hotheaded, Olona opened the door in the front

Olona : Daddy

Him : My princess

He kissed her forehead, she wore glasses she was affected because of being born earlier (premature), she even have a heart problem they go for check up once an again

Him : How was school?

Olona : School was good daddy

Him : That's great I have a surprise for you at home

Olona : What surprise? Is my brother home?

Him : Brother?

Olona : I heard you an that man talking yesterday

Him : You were eavesdropping?

Olona : **she giggled** No daddy I wanted water so it happened that yol are talking loudly

Him : I need to punish you 😂 nosy child

Olona : I know just the punishment

Him : An that is?

Olona : A takeaway supper 🗟 🙄 you can't cook today you need to rest

Him : Is that a punishment? Or an achievement 🛛

Olona : Punishment cause I love your cooking 🙄

Lumkelo just laughed his daughter reminds him so much of Lunelo cause they are so alike even when you see her you will just know that she's Lunelo's sister, so he drove to the mall because his madam demands takeaway they got out of the car hand in hand Olona : Can't wait to get married a also have my own baby

Him : Baby? 🕒 yey I will beat you up

Olona : I just knew that this topic provokes you S I love You daddy

Lumkelo chickled while shaking his head when they were about to go any further Olona bumped into someone an she fell

Person : Am so sorry

The person help her up when Slungile looked closer to her she just froze

Luu : Are you okay baby?

He said looking at Olona who was looking at Slungile

Olona : Yes daddy am good... Am sorry sisi I was not aware that we walking the same direction

Slue : It okay Baby, it's okay

Slungile couldn't help but see a resemble of Lunelo in this young lady

Luu : We sorry

Slue : Taa Luu 🛈

Luu : Oh Slungile how are you my daughter

Slue : Am good baba an how did you go that day?

Luu : They helped me thanks for asking

Slue : It's okay am rushing somewhere so I have to go an baby take care of yourself neh?

She said looking at Olona

Olona : I will do 😳

She walked away leaving them

Olona : She's good if it was someone else she would have murdered me

Him : True but ain't you being dramatic

Olona : But you've just said true 😂 😂

Him : Let's go 😂

Lumkelo was worried cause now Slungile saw Olona...

After work I went to Mugg an bean am no fan of cakes but I've been craving it ever since morning, I was in the restaurant waiting for my takeaway

Person : **clears throat**

When I looked up I just lost all the appetite that I had why am I being followed now, I just ignored the annoying person an looked at my phone

Roxanne : Lunelo ain't you gonna say that I must join you maybe?

Me :...

Roxanne : Fine I'll join

She sat down when I was about to stand up she touched my hand

Me : Noba uSathane umile impondo ke ngoku (Satan is really testing me now)

Roxanne : Please Lunelo I just need t..

Person : What is going on here?

I felt like I could let the earth swallow me I mean this girl is holding my hand an my woman is seeing all of this an where the hell is she coming from

Roxanne : None of your business

Slue : None of my what?

Me : Babe don't mind her she's just a bitter ex

Slue : Stay away from my man if you know what good for you

Roxanne : Did he tell you that we have a child together?

Me : Inton? (What?)

Roxanne : Yes Lunelo I didn't cheat I was pregnant with your child actually it a son that what I wanted to tell you earlier on when you chased me out of your office

I can see that Slungile is hurt by all of this, an guys I know when am being played this girl is up to something an I will find out what it is Our Love Is A Testimony

Insert 46

Slungile

I died a thousand time when I heard what this girl is saying I don't know if am coming or going my mind is cracking up believe me I want believe that all of this is a lie but she was his ex so there's a possibility that she's telling the truth

Lunelo : Baby don't tell me you believe what this girl is saying to you 🛛

Me : No am not Lunelo believe me am not

With said I ran away from them I went to my car Lunelo was calling me from behind but I didn't want to hear it I drove away from the mall I went to the park near home I wanted some fresh air from all of this,oh God he was following me 🙂

Me : Why are you here?

Lunelo : You ran away like a mad woman Slungile I had to follow you an make sure that you are okay

Me : Am okay you may leave now

Lunelo : Slungile that child is not mine you think I wouldn't know if I had a child? I love You Slungile an I would never hurt you like that

Me : I don't care whether he is your child the fact that you've been seeing each other in your office makes me sick

Lunelo : I didn't know that she was the one I was to do business with

Me : So you working together?

Lunelo : I turned it down

Me : Why? Because you love her an you hurt that she cheated on you? ③

Lunelo : Are you listening to yourself Slungile? Are you bloody kidding me? I love you I don't know why you don't trust me it like you once caught me cheating on you 🛙

Me : You were gonna get married that worse

Lunelo : You gonna remind me that each time you get 2 I don't have time for your childish tactics am here with you cause I love

you an I want no one else but you kodwa if you feel like am too much for or you don't trust me I'll back off I can't always explaining my love to you

He walked away leaving me angry as fuck that girl really did break us up

Lunelo

Slungile needs to decide if she trust me or not cause she can't always jump when she hears something about me, I want her to ask me instead of insinuating am fed with her shit fine I love her but I can't always explain not cheating situation to her No man I took my phone an called my I.T guy

Him : Bozza

Me : Roxanne Xavier do a background check on her, who is she talking to, where is her son an who is the father I want that information as in yesterday

Him : Onto it Bozza

Me : Sure

I won't be going home I need something to cool me up so I called Lungelo to ask if he's home an he told me that I should come, now am entering his gate am so stressed guys how can a chick come out of nowhere an ruined my relationship with my woman I got inside the room was surprised to see Thabani an he didn't even tell me he's coming I who's friend is he?

Me : Andisenamata mna (I don't have a friend anymore) Tha : Eish man I had to come this side for that girl Me : Which girl?

I said that taking a glass so that I can pour what the drinking

Lungelo : Thando

Me : You still into her

Tha : Can't stop thinking about her

Me : Is it because she's still a virgin so it fresh meat kinda thing

Tha : No I don't want to sleep with her

Me an Lungelo just burst out with laughter cause as for me never in my life have I thought I'll see my boy in love or taken by a girl who's actually a virgin 🗟 🕊

Tha : I know it hard to believe but am serious

Lungelo : What will you do?

Tha : I will try to get her attention

Me : I need to drink

I gulped down my drink one time this thing about Slungile is really taking a toll on me

Lungelo : Are you good?

Me : Had a fucked up day

Tha : What going on?

Me : Roxanne is back

Tha : Rhaa for what?

Lungelo : Who's that?

Me : My ex who cheated an fell pregnant

Lungelo : Snap!!

Me : Am telling you she found me at the restaurant today when I was about to get up she actually touched me 🛙

Tha : The nerve!!

Me : Slungile saw us

Lungelo : Shit!!

Me : She actually told Slungile that her son is mine

Them : WHAT??

Me : My reaction was just like yours so now I don't if am single or still taken

Tha : Am sure she's just angry

Lungelo : Won't she burn your house? I mean she destroyed your car limit that girlfriend of yours is crazy I wonder what you feeding her

Tha : Both of them fed each other

Me : Can yol be serious I might be single here

Tha : She'll come around

Lungelo : We need to fix this Roxache chick

Tha : Roxanne man 😂

Lungelo : I don't care she bore me

Me : Which reminds me who came up with that story back at home

Tha : Lungelo 😂 he even pulled that "choose" stunt on Anga

Me : No 😂

Tha : Am telling you, he was so shitty scared he choose punches yey he did numbers on him

Me : I saw how terrible his face was

Lungelo : It had to look convincing, now tell me how many uncle's do I have?

Me : Just 3 it would have been four if my father was alive why?

Lungelo : I had a visit this morning an it was from Bab Mdala (uncle)

Me : Lumko? 🕒

Lungelo : No I don't know that man but he had a bold voice that is scary

I thought hard I mean the person who had a bold voice was my father

Tha : You talked with your ancestors 😳

Lungelo : You mean I was talking to a ghost?

Me : The only person who had a bold voice was my father

Tha : That man was so scary

Lungelo : His aura is dark Lunelo ho did you live with him

Me : He was my father so I had to live with him 😂

Tha : I even got scared to visit Lunelo because am naughty I know so I knew that he will give me a smack if he sees me doing bad things 🖨

Lungelo : Am scared of this house now I can't be getting visits from ghosts, he even said that I remind him of my mother

Me : beka Cheater na utata (Was my father cheating?) 😂 😂

Lungelo : No he said that he knew her as my fa.. I mean as Siya's girlfriend

Me : Oh

Lungelo : He talked about a lot of thing, he even told me that he took care of me by sending money for me an my brother

Me : That's my father for you I miss him

Tha : Mxelele akuporhele nawe kaloku (Tell him to haunt you too)

Me : I will sleep here today 😂 I want to see my father

Tha :Me an you both maybe I will be lucky an get Thando

Lungelo : Yoo nangu Thando engikhathaza bo to this Thando will be a death of me)

Me : Tell me about it 😂 🛙 😂

I love my brothers 😂

Narrated

Roxanne called the person who she's working for he answered on a second ring

Caller : Stop calling me

Her : That girl is making everything hard for me

Caller : Who?

Her : I don't know her name but it his girlfriend

Caller : Don't worry I will fix that by tomorrow morning he'll be a free man

Her : What you gonna do?

Caller : I wanna kill him emotionally an physically

Her : No

Caller : Yes he have to suffer just like how am suffering right now

Advertisement

now you prepare for the future cause we will do this

He hung up his phone an Roxanne was worried cause he didn't want anyone to be killed worse she doesn't love Lunelo anymore he is doing this for his son

```
¤
¤
¤
```

Later that night

Lunelo was still with Lungelo an he was drunk full of stress because of Slungile as for Slungile she couldn't sleep so she took Smangele an strapped her in the car with bags cause they going to Lunelo's place she needs to fix this one minute knowing that Lunelo is angry with her makes it too much she drove off while on the way she called Lunelo who answered almost immediately

Lunelo : Mamakhe (mommy)

Slue : **sniff** we coming to your house

Lunelo : This late who you with?

Slue : Am with Smangele

Lunelo : Yoo Slungile you can't drive with a baby this late what if something happens to you

Slue : Nothing will happen am nearly there

Lunelo : Okay am by Lungelo's house but am coming

Tha : We still waiting for the ghost 😂

Lunelo : Ayy shut it you can send it to my house 😂 🕀 🕊

Slue : You still on the phone with me

Lunelo : I know am coming

Slue : I t...

The car stretched so hard on the road it like it heated something on the other side Lunelo became sober same time

Lunelo : What's going on there Slungile... Thabani we have to go

Slue : I don't know it like I heated something

Lunelo : Stay in the car am coming where are you?

Slue : I d...

There was something sounding like it crying an Slue knew that there's a possibility that she ran over someone

Slue : Oh my God I ran over someone

Lunelo : Stay in the car

Slue : I have to go an look Lunelo

Lunelo : Dammit Slungile stay in the car don't go out

Lunelo had a bad feeling about this, the cry was louder now and Slungile got out the car

Lunelo :Slungile is that a car that opening?

Slungile was already outside the car when the gun shot right in her stomach she touched her tummy an it was bleeding

Lunelo : Shit Drive faster Thabani... Slungile

Slue : Hurry **it came as a whisper**

Lunelo felt like screaming an crying cause he heard a gun shot, he heard a gun shot he fucking heard a gun shot that was going on in his mind, Slungile was lying there feeling her self loosing her life right this moment she than saw the person who shot her it was indeed dark but his face was clear

Slue : Y... You 🙂

It was light out for her when the person heard the car speeding down the road he ran away, Lunelo, Thabani an Lungelo saw Slungile's car parked in the middle of the street he got out an ran straight to Slungile who was lying there helpless he just roared causing Smangele to cry

Lunelo : Fuck Fuck Fuck 🗟 🗇 Oh God Fuck 🗟 🗇 My baby don't leave me 🗟 🗇

He roared so hard because of the pain he's feeling holding Slungile with her blood in his clothes Hey rushed her to the hospital

a a a

After a while her whole family came rushing cause Lungelo an Thabani made it their responsibility to let them know

Amanda : Where my baby 🗇 🗇 🗇

She was screaming while Thapelo was holding her calming her down as for Lunelo he cried even more because if she dies never will he forgive himself

Musa : What happened

Lungelo narrated what happened because Lunelo couldn't talk I mean he thought to himself how can life be good now than five minutes later it just turns to being sour, his uncle came rushing to the passage they were in

Siya : Ndithinike mna mandibona igazi ligcwele kuwe yoooo (What should I say when your body is full of blood?)

Tha : Uncle

Siya : Suthi Nyankeli Thabani ndithini kaloku ndixelelen (Stop saying uncle I asked what should I say?) Izapha kumi bhabha tshin iza Yem Yem **mtshomo clan name** (Come to me baby come)

Lunelo went to his uncle he hugged him so tight he just sobbed loudly making Amanda to also cry again as for the family they were praying that nothing happens to their daughter while everyone was standing there someone unexpected came to them, Thabani was ready to run away if it a ghost

Tha : God I was playing I didn't mean it please **he spitted the saliva** dark spirit go away now

He said looking at Lumkelo ,Lungelo so wanted to laugh Lumkelo was standing there looking at Thapelo all the memory of his Wezile came flooding back but he didn't want to be there right now he's here for his son he thought that maybe he will be able to comfort him little did he know that Lunelo would just think he's seeing a ghost

Siya : Yem Yem (Mtshomo clan name)

Lunelo : **sniff** Uncle

Siya : Someone is here for you because he is worried about you

Lunelo : Who is that?

He looked over his uncle's shoulder an he thought that maybe the universe is playing with him or maybe he is dreaming just maybe Slungile is not shot this is all a joke

His Dad : Nyana (Son)

Lunelo : Yooo ndinyelekile Yerrr usathane ubhokile (Yoo am clearly being shitted on, Satan is really at work)

His Dad : Lunelo

Lunelo : SUTHETHA UFILE KALOKU WENA UFUNANI APHA Emhlabeni NDANYELEKA EMHLABEN YOOOO AYY ANINDIYEKE ANGINASKHATH SASIPOKI MNA (stop talking cause you dead what are you doing on earth I don't have time for this) Yooo Yoo Yoo Jesu (Yoo Jesus)

Our Love Is A Testimony

Insert 47

Lunelo

I stayed at the hospital with no feedback on how is Slungile am so stressed about all of this, I wish Slungile listened to me cause none of this would have happened

Amanda : This is all your fault

Me : Pardon? 🛛

Amanda : She was out in the street because of you Lunelo

Thapelo : Babe calm down

Amanda : Don't tell me to come down Thapelo cause my daughter is fighting for her life in tha bed because of this boy I want you to always know this when my baby dies it all your fault

Me : Really? I don't mean to be disrespectful but do you really want to go there? 🛛

Thapelo : No Lunelo I apologize on behalf of my wife.

Amanda : Am not apologising on anything you are the reason for my baby to be here

Me : Just like you were the reason to my brothers death 2

Amanda : What? Are you really gonna remind me that horrible thing?

Me : Am tired of you thinking that everything is my fault firstly you said am crazy like my brother an now you telling me that am the reason behind all of this I love your daughter I don't know what should I do to prove that to you

Amanda : I don't want you to do anything just get away from my daughter

Me : You will never see that you'll rather kill me first if you want that cause am here to stay you better get used to the idea? This is not my fault fine I will never forgive myself for not protecting her but all of this is not my fault stop tryna make you feel better by badmouthing me

I walked away cause I didn't wanna end up doing something I'll regret at the end, Amanda is really testing me because Slungile is mine an not even her gonna stop me from being with her 😂 I got inside the gate after a while it was 4am in the morning an there was a car I didn't know parked in the yard I got out of the car to the house

Siya : You back?

Me : Yes I just wanna rest cause by 8 am going back

Siya : Uhm before you sleep someone is here for you

Me : I had so many surprises I don't need another one

Person : Nyana (Son)

Is my father alive or he is a ghost help me understand this

Me : Is this some kind of a joke? What is this dead man doing in my house?

Siya : He's not dead

I felt like am suffocating what does my Uncle means when he says that he's not dead?

Dad : I can explain

Me : Explain? Explain what exactly? 2

Dad : You know I love You

Me : You don't know anything about love wena

Dad : I raised you Lunelo, protected you always now you questioning my love for you?

Me : You were dead Tata how do you expect me to say when you just show up after 8 years of me mourning your death kant you alive 🔄 you make me angry right now

Siya : Lunelo he's still your father

Me : My father? My father died with my mother a long time ago this man in front of me is a nobody to me

Dad : YOU WON'T SAY THAT TO ME MASIMBAKHO (You shit) I did all of this to protect you Lunelo I knew that if I stayed he would have killed you to get at me, I had to protect your little sister 🖅

Me : Little what?

Dad : Your mother gave birth to her than she died because of losing so much blood in the accident an while giving birth to Olona, Lunelo I had to protect her to all the kind like Lumko cause he have already damaged her ,she have eye sight problems an heart problems so I had to sacrifice my happiness for the both of you Me : You should have came back am a grown ass man I can take care of myself right now you telling me shit

He slapped me so hard that was always his things when you piss him off he just smack you back to your senses but right now am angry at him for trying to protect me while away I needed my father actually I needed my parents but he decided to just leave me an come back when things are like this

Dad : Awuzondikhulume inyongo mna (You won't disrespect me)

Me : You lost all of your rights to reprimand me when you abandoned me Tata I needed you but you were not there

Dad : I HAD TO LUNELO MY DAUGHTER NEEDED ALL The SPECIAL TREATMENT SHE COULD HAVE GET

Me : What about me? Am not tryna compete with her but what about me cause I needed you 😳

Dad : please forgive me 💬

Me : I can't

I went upstairs but I was called by my uncle from the behind

Siya : Lunelo

Me : Uncle

Siya : There's your sister in your bed

Me : Oh who got her there?

Siya : She insisted so I wanted to tell you go all ape on the child

Me : Thanks

Siya : Son

Me : Uncle

Siya : Sometimes forgiving helps

Me : Trust me I knos just that It not gonna be easy he have to earn my forgiveness

I got inside my room an indeed a girl was sleeping there so I went to take a quick shower after that I wore my boyleg with a white vest I got inside my bed while staring at her no doubts she's me ②, am meeting my sister like this it like I abandoned her as her big brother I just feel like crying cause of what am feeling in my heart, Olona such a beautiful name Olona : Bhuti (Brother)

Said a beautiful small voice I just shed a tear because of how she called me an it like her voice is containing so much pain that broke my heart into pieces

Me : Hey my angel I didn't mean to wake you up

Olona : It's okay I've been waiting for you

She said touching my face with her tiny hands oh God C

Olona : Sulila ndizakuculela ingoma emandi (Don't cry I will sing you a beautiful song)

Me : I still wanna talk to you

Olona : We will talk in the morning

Me : It morning already

Olona : Bhuti (Brother)

Me : Y...yes

Olona : My father told me about you

Me : What did he say?

Olona : He said that you are the most precious thing in his life an no one will take us away from him

Advertisement

he said he will protect us with all his life, always talking about how you acted when facing some challenges not a day with him not talking about you I wanted to meet you so badly

Me : Am... Am here now 🕑

Olona : Don't ever leave me an dad alone

Me : Not in a million times 😂

Olona : I always wanted a protective brother

Me : Am here an am overly protective

Olona : Am glad I thought that maybe you a coward

Me : Me? Never your father is a coward don't tell him thou

She giggled causing me to also chuckle I don't know how am feeling cause all of this really hurts 💬

Narrated

Roxanne was in her flat in the morning when her phone rang

Roxanne : Hello

Caller :....

Roxanne : Hello

Caller :....

Roxanne : You better talk or else leave me alone

Roxanne hung up her phone furious because of this person after some minute she got a msg which reads "Run an make sure I don't get you cause when I do you will regret ever knowing or meeting me am coming for you" oh God that was her thought, she called the number an it was saying that it does not exist so she called her boss who answered on the fourth ring

Caller : What?

Roxanne : Someone is on to us

Caller : Can't be. Roxanne : I got a msg threatening me

Caller : Don't worry I got this under control thag bitch will die in no time. Roxanne : Someone is threatening me an you telling me about that girl I don't care about her I want my son cause am not doing this for you anymore

Caller : Just try doing that I will blow his brain out

Roxanne : No please 😳 am scared of Lunelo

Caller : I don't care just find a way I need Lunelo on his knees

Roxanne : Please

He hung up his phone making Roxanne cry even louder ④ cause she's scared to carry on with this

¤ ¤ ¤

¤

Lunelo was at the hospital to see Slungile an he found Thapelo waiting in the bench

Lunelo : Mr Gumede

Thapelo : Lunelo

Lunelo : Any news?

Thapelo : She's in the coma

Lunelo : Will she be okay?

Thapelo : **sigh** the doctors said that it is critical so they not sure if she's gonna be okay or not ,worse she's not breathing on her own she's on life support so anything can happen I just don't know what to do am clueless

Lunelo felt all the need to cry because this is not what he wanted to hear

```
Lunelo : Ca... **sigh** can I see her?
```

Thapelo : Yes u can go an see her I've been there she's in Ward 3

Lunelo : Are there any guards guarding her room

Thapelo : Yes an Lunelo I want the person who shot my daughter please find him or her cause I know you still young there's a possibility that you'll find them fast 2

Lunelo : I will find him don't worry abot that this town will turn red in the next coming days

He said that with so much authority in his voice than she started walking to the ward when he got there he sat next to Slungile an held her hand he didn't know if she could hear him or not

Lunelo : Babe **sigh** I don't know if you still there or not if you are Please come back to us I don't want to survive without you Slungile I know that this accident happened when we were fighting an I won't forgive myself if you don't make it, Yaz I've just find out that my father is alive **sniffs** What hurts me the most is that he came with a small baby girl claiming that she's my sister () I don't know what to do Slungile but I know if you were here am sure you would have told me what to do, my love you don't hear I told you to stay in the car but No you decided to deny my commandment 😂 I feel useless baby without you I love You an I will stay here waiting for you even if you take months or years in this life support I will wait cause you the only thing that matters in my life, me an Smangele will always be here for you an when you wake up I will marry you cause I don't want you out of my eyes I don't want anything near you for that matter I want all....

His phone rang an it his IT guy he even forgotten that he asked him to do a check on Roxanne he answered

Lunelo : Talk to me

Caller :.....

Lunelo : What did you find?

Caller :.....

Lunelo : No that impossible, that one knows not to mess with me so why would he be the one calling her?

Caller :....

Lunelo : Her son is kidnapped by him?

Caller :....

Lunelo : Do....No man you thinking he is the one who shot Slungile?

Caller :

Lunelo : No No No

He was pacing up an down thinking if what he's hearing is true or not

Caller :....

Lunelo : Tell the gents to find those two dogs for me I want to kill them

Caller :....

Lunelo : I really hope the guy that you telling me about is not the one who shot Slungile cause if he is I don't know what to do to him because I gave him the chance to live, I gave him a msg to stay the hell away from what mine because I will kill him FIND THEM NOW AM GIVING YOU 30 MINUTES!!!

He hung up his phone an smashed the phone in the wall furiously

Our Love Is A Testimony

Insert 48

Lunelo

Am on my way to the warehouse from hospital I told Lungelo an others that we will meet at the warehouse I don't know but I feel numb because the person that they say is the one responsible for all of this is the last person I thought would do this, I wish it false alarm cause the guys told me that they already at the warehouse with them, After a while I got inside the gate it was packed I guic my boys do listen I when I got out I was met by Lungelo standing outside

Me : You've just arrived?

Lungelo : No it been a while just that am too angry

Me : Is it the person that they say it is?

Lungelo : In the flesh 🕃

I sighed an went inside with Lungelo still standing there fuming, when I got in I was more than surprise to be met by the one an only

Me : Anga 🛛

He just laughed like a crazy man

Anga : The one an only 😂

Narrated

Anga wanted to irritate Lunelo but he didn't know that Lunelo is not irritated at all by this act he's pulling as for Roxanne she was so shitty scared

Lunelo : Didn't know you had balls to take me on Lungelo : Such a jerk as a cousin 🛛 He said getting in with a sour facial expression

Anga : You killed my mother Lunelo what did you expect? Am no coward

Lunelo : Don't make me laugh an wena what were you thinking joining force with Anga to destroy me?

Roxanne : Lunelo please f...

Lunelo : I SAID WHAT WERE YOU THINKING?

She got startled and Jumpy

Roxanne : He... He kidnapped my son cause apparently I owe him a favour for saving me when you wanted to kill me

Lunelo : Why didn't you come to me with the truth, you destroyed my relationship just because of a favour?

Roxanne : Lunelo 🕞 am sorry I wanted to protect my son

Lunelo : Too late cause you are dying today an your son will be under orphanage home I if you came to me with the truth I would have helped you but noo you listened to this dickhead I Anga I told you that you will never be in my level but you didn't listen, I told you to stay away from but you didn't listen now am gonna make you join your mother

Anga : You bustard, you killed my mother now you want to kill me don't you get tired of the killing?

Lunelo : I will retire after killing you Anga cause you a dog who doesn't appreciate

Anga : Appreciate my ass you....

Lungelo shot his left leg an he groaned feeling so much pain

Anga : What the hell are you doing am gonna kill you yeva? Ndizakubulala (I will kill you) 🕃

Lungelo : I'd like to see you try 🛛 I will whip your ass you will ever regret breaking the brotherhood code

Anga : Who are you to tell me that shit

Lungelo : Am your cousin an trust me I can take you right now an you won't do anything to me 🛛

Lunelo was watching all of this he was too sad to kill Anga cause he was his cousin despite everything he was always there for Lunelo he doesn't know what changed

Lunelo : I want yol out now I want some privacy with Anga Lungelo : Fine

They all went out taking Roxanne with them leaving Anga and Lunelo alone in the room

Lunelo : What changed?

Anga : You changed Lunelo

Lunelo : I changed how?

Anga : You fell in love with the wrong girl who's not good for you

Lunelo : She's not good enough for me Anga? Why do you hate her so much?

Anga : Because her father killed Wezile don't you get that? He killed the only brother who was so close with me

Lunelo : Don't you think I know that? Slungile was not the one who killed your close brother but his father did

Anga : Kill him 🕃 why are you not killing him?

Lunelo : Because Wezile shot him 5 times when he kidnapped Amanda

Anga : Bull you believed all of that because of a pussy? Lunelo you betrayed our family because of that girl, you killed my mother because of that girl, made my father paralyse because of that girl an what sacrifice has she done for you, NOT EVEN ONE in ow you prepared to kill me because of her

Lunelo : You think that am doing this because of her? Do you think Wezile being dead made me happy? It didn't Anga but there was a reason behind him being dead just like now there's a reason for me killing you

Anga : What reason?

Lunelo : You shot Slungile knowing very well that I love her Anga 💬

Anga : You killed my mother for what?

Lunelo : I killed her because your mother an your father killed my mother 🕃 they killed her because of money

Anga : Lunelo you changed that family matters to you now more than your own family 🙂

Lunelo : That a lie

Anga : You killed my mother whereas your father in law is still alive but he killed Wezile

Lunelo : He provoked them Anga

Anga : You just saying that to make you feel better but you know that am telling you the truth

Lunelo : Anga I loved you 🕞 but you betrayed me worse you wanted to kill me

Anga : Because I've learned it from you Lunelo

you turned me into what I am

Lunelo : Shut up!! You talking crap

Anga : You know that am telling you the truth Lunelo you killed my mother because you love your girl to much to betray your own family it's like you possessed when it comes to her

Lunelo : Anga I said Thula (Shut up!!)

Anga : I loved you too Lunelo but you created this hate I have for you

Lunelo : Indeed am possessed when it comes to Slungile

He shot him straight in his forehead while crying because he didn't want to do this Anga was always there for him when he needed a shoulder to lean on now he had to kill him cause if he didn't for sure Anga was gonna kill him this time around, He didn't even wanna torture him 😂 because he was his brother

Lunelo : Rest in Peace my brother 😂 😔

¤
¤
~

- ğ
- ğ

After a while Lunelo got up an went to the other room where they were

Lunelo : Release her

Lungelo : Are you sure?

Lunelo : Yes an also give her, her son

Roxanne : Than...

Lunelo : Am not doing this for you but your son

He walked away from them

Lungelo : will he be okay?

Thabani : I think so

Lungelo : This has took a toll on him

Thabani : He was very fond of him

Lungelo : I will make sure that he doesn't feel alone

Thabani : Me an you both I still can't believe that you Uncle Siya's son

Lungelo : Sooner or Later I have to accept that but I won't forgive his sorry ass

Thabani : He's cool thou

Lungelo : The fact remains he ran away so for that I'll have him squirm some more

Thabani : Remind me not to piss you off

Lungelo : You are reminded

Thabani : Mxm 😂

They looked at Roxanne who was ready to be released

Thabani : Let's release her

Lungelo : Wait 🛛

He went an took sjambok, belt an wood stick came back with it ,Roxanne wanted to pee cause she has never been whipped

Lungelo : Choose

Thabani : Not again 😂 😂

Lungelo : choose wena I can't just let her walk scort free

Roxanne : Please 🗵

Lungelo : Ayy tseg choose or I'll choose for you

Lungelo loves to whip people and when he got you he just don't let you walk out free

Ø

ğ

ğ

Lunelo was crying he drove home when he got there he was met by his father, Lumkelo looked at his son an knew that something is wrong he opened his arms as for Lunelo he went to his father an they hugged tight while crying

Lunelo : I killed him Tata 😔

Dad : Who?

Lunelo : Anga he provoked me, he actually wanted me dead so I had to act first

Dad : Listen to me it is not your fault you wanted to keep yourself safe I would have done the same

Lunelo : Tata I killed Anga because he shot Slungile but Thapelo is walking free whereas he killed my brother am a bad person

Dad : No you not a bad person Lunelo, Thapelo an his family had it worse because of Wezile. He was my son but he deserved to die because he asked for it so nawe Anga deserved to die because of his actions an the hate he had for you

Lunelo : Am possessed

Dad : Poss...inton eyo ngoku? (what that now?)

Ø

Lunelo : I think I become possessed when it comes to Slungile Tata, She's actually my possession I want nothing to touch her, insult her, badmouth her or do anything else cause I will kill that person

Dad : You love her

Lunelo : Tata I needed you 🕮 🖅

Dad : Here I am an am not going anywhere now

Lunelo : I forgive you

Dad : I knew you would son

They hugged again one thing you must know Lunelo is a cry baby when he's with his father 😂 RIP Anga

Our Love Is A Testimony

Insert 49

5 Months Later

Lunelo

I don't know where to start but it been rough 5 months for me because Slungile was not waking up even today she's not, the doctors asked to switch of the machine to the family an they fought because they didn't want to accept that Slungile is not waking up, I don't wanna lie I would have killed them all if they agreed to that stupid thing the doctors were saying 2, Smangele is living with me I actually begged them to give her to me because I wanted to be her mother an her father am sure Slungile would be happy to learn that I did that♥,Although it was hard because Thapelo an Amanda are very fond of Smangele I even paid all the damages for her so that it can be easy for me to take her which I did we are living perfectly together sometimes my small sister would come an visit me for the whole week so I am never bored I have my two princesses, Lungelo is still giving Uncle Siya a hard time my father even suggested that he smack him back to his senses but my Uncle

denied that saying that Lungelo is his son so if he wants something to smack he must smack me well my father haven't went home ever since he came back so we decided that because it is December we will go to visit them am sure Lumko will die of diabetes , Today am going to pass by the hospital than to the office cause we closing today so I have to do some touch ups

Smangele : DADDY

This child will be the death of me, she always calls me when she wants my attention

Me : Yes my princess, come to daddy

She is trying to stand up an walk cause she have passed the crawling phase

Me : Am leaving you come let's go

She tried to stand using the coffee table but she was failing so her bottom lip started trembling I know she wants to cry so I took her to my arms she giggled

Me : Sly fox 😂

I love my princess she's the one person who keeps me sane cause am going crazy the feeling of watching her mother lying there without moving really brings me down on my knees 😂

Me : We going to School now

Smangele : Daddy

Me : Yes it daddy 🛈

Smangele : Mommy

Me : She's coming home this afternoon don't you love that

I said that lifting her up, she was just giggling causing my heart to warm up ♥...I drove to the daycare an dropped her at first she used to cry but got used to it after that I went to the hospital when I got to Slungile's room she was not there, I died a thousand times log my face was heating up an in no time I will just cry because am not prepared to lose Slungile

Doc : Mr Mtshomo

Me : Doc where is Slungile

Doc : I need you to follow me

Me : Do...

Doc : Just follow me

I feel like I should punch him so hard cause he's not telling me where's my woman but he keeps on saying I must follow her, so I did as told an she was leading me to another ward an there was my baby what is surprising is that there are less machines near her

Doc : She woke up yesterday so we changed the wards

Me : Wo... Did you say woke?

Doc : Yes

I was so happy to hear that I mean it was always my dream in the last 5 months

Doc : I will leave you with her although I may advice you she needs to rest

Me : She's been resting for 5 Months Doc

Doc : I know but she still needs to rest Mr Mtshomo

Me : Okay

She walked away swaying her flat ass ⁽²⁾ the nerve of this woman, I went close to my most beautiful woman in the whole wide world, I was staring at her didn't even notice that I was actually crying I felt a hand wiping my tears off my face an it was her

Advertisement

this feels like a dream

Me : Don't ever scare me like that Slungile 😳

She tapped near her signalling me to come an be with her in this small bed 🗟 so I got in an she held me so tight I know that she wanna cry an it no justice on me too cause I also wanna cry for her

Slungile : My Castle 🛎 Bones of my Bones, Love of my life am sorry Sthandwa Sam (my love) 😳 I know I didn't listen to you b...

Me : Shhhh Babe I love You an am glad you awake

Slungile : I heard all the stories you told me

Me : You love news that's why

Slue : Hey

I got a light punch in the chest an I chuckled

Me : I missed you Slungile

Slue : I know my love

Me : Don't ever do that to me ever again

Slue : I would never Babe so any news while I was resting?

Me : The doctor said you must rest

Slue : I've been resting for a long time yooo I can't anymore

Me : 😂 doctors orders

Slue : Anotshe (never!!)

Me : Oh God you slept for 5 months in that bed when you wake up you speak Xhosa 🗟 😂

Slue : Ewe kaloku (Yes) my boyfriend was always here charming me even in my sleep

Me : Slungile **sigh**

Slue : Don't tell me you were cheating on me

Me : Never Babe I would ne...

Slue : Am kidding I know how much you hate when I don't trust you

Me : It's okay I know that am a boy so I understand your trust issues

Slue : Issues? 😂

Me : Yes an No I don't know 🖾 🕄

Slue : Just leave me alone

Me : Can I say what I wanted to say before you interrupted me?

Slue : Yes u may talk my love

Me : Marry me 💬

Slue : Huh?

Me : I know maybe you wanted me to be romantic about it but I just can't Slungile I nearly lost you just because you were coming to see me right now I want you to be always by my side please marry me 🕑 I'll understand if you wanna think about it but I want you to be my wife cause without again I don't think I'll survive all the fear of having to explain one day to Smangele that you no more I can't Slungile I love You an I want to spend the rest of my life with you an my baby girl marry me make me the happiest man alive 😳

She looked into my eyes I don't know if she's searching for my soul cause she looked deep in them 🕒 I felt shy an looked down but she lifted my chin up an came closer to kiss me, it was a kiss filled with emotions, different emotions for me am scared to lose her 🖅 we pulled out of the kiss

Slue : Am not going anywhere Mtshomo am here to stay an will forever be in your arms, forever loving you cause you a good man, you actually love me unconditionally sometimes I feel bad cause I haven't done any sacrifices for you but you have done everything possible to do for me an am grateful in fact am the luckiest woman on earth an Yes I will marry you even if we marry thousand times I will do that cause I love You ^{(□}♥...me,you an our daughter will be happy I can't wait to bear you a little king ⇔ to hold the Castle **™** cause you are my castle without you am incomplete

Me : I love You

Slue : An I love You even more 🙂

I have everything in the world what else could I ask for?

Lungelo

It been a good full 5 months for me an Amkelo, well I will start by saying that Sizo has got off my back so what makes us communicate is our son other than that we over, Me an my father are still on that same position of me not forgiving him although he's been a good caring bustard who always make sure that he doesn't sleep without asking if am good or not \bigcirc ,Amkelo is expecting an they told us that we are pregnant with twin I've never been so happy in my life althou it been hell because Amkelo is forever crying an demanding things that I can't give I use to laugh at her an she will sulk after that she wants food it been a tiring 4 months of her being pregnant is

Amkelo : Baby please pass me the remote

Me : Why?

Amkelo : Because I want to change the channel

Me : Mara am still watching Amkelo

Amkelo : But Babe 🖃

Me : You not fair

I looked at her an she so wanted to cry I mean it so good to first provoke her than give her what she wants 😂

Me : Fine take it

Amkelo : No I don't need it anymore 💬

Me : Am sorry Baby I was just joking

Amkelo : I don't want it eat it if you want I don't care 🕑 you are the one who got me pregnant but you can't provide me a remote 🕞 just a simple remote

She stood up an attempted to go upstairs but I jumped an held her hands pulled her closer to me an kissed her nose my baby is forever crying

Me : I love You

Amkelo : You do?

Me : Yes I do an I will provide you everything you want even if it means give you my takkies or undies I will

I heard a giggle an I know that she's back my sweet Amkelo 🙂

Amkelo : I don't want your takkies yooo but as for your undies (2)

Me : Ahha I know what you want am tired I can't give you

Amkelo : But Lungelo

Me : No MaNdlovu I can't give you that 😂 I'll be paralysed phela

Amkelo : I will find someone else ke

Me : Try me you will see 🙄

Amkelo : Mxm

I love this soul I don't think I ever loved someone like this she's my obsession 🙂

Narrated

Siya an Lumkelo were sitting in the bar talking

Siya : Ndidiniwe (Am tired)

Luu : Didn't you sleep na?

Siya : Kaloku bendinentombi phezolo ndingalala kanjan na? (Yesterday I was with a girl so how was I suppose to sleep?)

Luu : Haska kwamele ufumane umfazi ngoku (You have to find a wife)

Siya : Andinokwaz mna kubethwa ngumfazi ngenxa yokuCheater (I can't tolerate being beaten by my wife because of cheating)

Luu : Why would you cheat?

Siya : Tshin zingaka impundu andikwaz kaloku kumelana nento enye nje qha ndaske ndife yooo (There are so many asses so I can't just be committed to one person I'll rather die)

```
Luu : 😂 here comes a girl
```

They turned to look an it was indeed a girl who was shapeless an wearing too much make up

Siya : Ndingavuka ndibaleke pha (In the morning I'll wake up an run away if I were to take that girl home)

Luu : Balekiswa inton? 😂 (Why?)

Siya : Mjongisise lamntu uncedwe iMakeup layifakileyo mmbi yena mumjonga (Just look at her, the make up makes that girl less ugly cause if you take a good look at her she's ugly)

Luu : 😂 😂 😂

Siya : Imagine sendimithisa kophuma ihhagu embi edlula uZodwa pha (Imagine making her pregnant she'll just bear an ugly baby who's more ugly than Zodwa)

Luu : Wakuthin na uZodwa? (What did Zodwa do to you?)

Siya : Wandinyela esith ndiyamfuna ndambuka kanje rhaa ndamdla ndamfela tshin into embi kangaka ifunwa ndim ayy kaloku andingo Lumko mna andifune sele apha eduze kwam (She said that I want her judging by the way I look at her I actually told her where to get off how can I want an ugly woman like her am not Lumko I don't want a frog near me)

Luu : Ufunwa nguwe? A ndandiph ndingayihleki ena indaba? (You wanted her? Where was I to laugh at this matter?)

Siya : Wabhubha kaloku wena sasala ke thina noZodwa besinyela 🛛 ndandizongcwaba wena kanene kant usathane akamile uyaphangela(You were dead when Zodwa decided to shit on me an it was your funeral Satan was not asleep he was working)

Luu : Drama kowamuzi (Drama in that house)

Siya : Yaqaliswa nguwe usifa kokudlala (You started it by jokingly dying) S Mr Die Hard, Terminator ,The die an wake up master ndaske ndoma () (I need a drink)

Luu : Mxm khawume kundifundekela ngento eyodwa (Stop talking a lot)

Siya : BARTENDER I NEED A DRINK NDIHLELI NOMAFA VUKE APHA I (Bartender I need a drink am with Mr Die an wake here)

Luu : Uyandiqhela wena rhaa (You are shitting on me now)

Some girl came to them with a smile

Girl : Hi

Siya : Ayy sukapha asingomata bakho ndinguyihlo wakho ungandijongi ngalamehlo akho aJezebel tshin suka apha bitch (Get away from us we not your friends am old enough to be your father so stop looking at me with those eyes of a Jezebel get out of my sight bitch)

The girl walked away with her tail between her legs as for Lumkelo he was all laughing because his brother got no chill..

Siya : Ndithe iDrink ayy uBitch na kuthen kant emhlaben (I said I want a drin not this bitch, what is going on in this world?)

Our Love Is A Testimony

Insert 50

Slungile

I thought that I was dying when I was shot 😂 but I thank the lord for waking me up an am glad that my man was waiting for me 🕑 am lucky ladies to find a man like him in my life

Mom : Knock Knock

Me : Come in

She came in with a big smile

Mom : Look at you

She held me tight an cried yoo my mother is forever crying 😂

Me : Mom am okay stop crying please

Mom : Don't ever do what you did again 🙂 I went crazy even blamed your man about this 🙂

Me : No mom you didn't 🛽

Mom : Am sorry Baby but I did 🙂

Me : You can't always think the worse of Lunelo

Mom : I know Slungile

Me : I don't believe you right now

Mom : Am your mother Slungile I had to worry

Me : You had to worry an blame people for things they didn't do

Mom : Slungile

Me : No mom you were not suppose to blame anyone about my shooting, worse you blamed the man who loved me an would never hurt me like that

Mom : Baby forgive me

Me : NNomom you had no right to do what you did 😂

Mom : Slun...

Me : NO 🕃

lunelo : Enough!!

He said coming inside the ward am in

Lunelo : This is your mother Slungile

Me : They have been against this relationship from the start Lunelo can't they see that I love you?

Mom : I can see that 🕑

Me : No mom you don't you always see the worse in Lunelo

Lunelo : Babe you don't have to do this am sure your mother was just stressed

Me : Stressed? By what Lunelo?

Lunelo : No apologize to your mother right now

Me : N...

Lunelo : NOW SLUNGILE NOW!!

Me : Fine am sorry

Lunelo : Say it like you mean it Slungile don't make me angry 🔅

Is this man serious right now

Me : Am sorry Mama I shouldn't have spoken with you like that

Mom : It's okay am so sorry Lunelo I know it was selfish of me to blame you cause I can see that you two are in love I promise from now on I will back off cause I know that you will take care of my daughter just like you doing with my granddaughter please forgive

Lunelo : It's okay Mama I understand your worry an I promise you not even an ant would touch her cause I will send holly ghost fire to it

Mom : 😂 😳 I know you would

I won't laugh cause Am disappointed in her firstly it was them accusing Lunelo of being crazy now they blaming him for me being shot, they don't know how many sacrifice this man did for me 🕑 I sometimes feel like my parents are too much

Amkelo

Life has been amazing on my side, although my parents were disappointed in me for aborting my baby they even stopped

talking to me but my man was always there for me an am forever grateful to him an Yes am pregnant my two bundles are growing inside my tummy () I feel blessed this year was everything I cried, I loved, I stopped partying did horrible things nje I did thing that I thought I would never do but Lungelo changed me into a better woman that I am so I love him for that right now me an Lungelo are going to have lunch with his father, they are still in no forgiving mode but the way I see things in no time things will fall into place, I don't wanna lie Slungile's father in law is so scary () I respect him so much right now am in my car driving to the mall even though Lungelo doesn't want me to drive cause am pregnant () my phone rang an it him I answered

Me : Babe

Him : Hope you near now cause am waiting for you at the parking lot

Me : Uhm am entering now give me 5 minutes I'll be with you

Lungelo : Okay Babe

I hung up my phone an entered the mall to the parking lot yoo it so packed I wonder what's the occasion Advertisement

Lungelo : You look so sexy

Me : Really?

Lungelo : Yes an am even jealous

Me : Don't be cause am yours an no one can dare take me away cause I know you'll whip him 😂

Phela my baby have a thing for whipping people even I as Amkelo has witnessed that the hard way

Lungelo : Okay let us not go there 😂 let's go to that jerk ass

Me : Ahh Babe you should start calling him

Us : Dad

Lungelo : I know that Babe, I wanted to tell you this that's why I was waiting for you

Me : What?

Lungelo : Bab'Mdala is here too

Me : No ways Lungelo am going back home that man is scary

Lungelo : He won't do anything

He grabbed Me by my hand an am so scared cause I thought it will be Uncle Bae alone

Narrated

Amkelo an Lungelo spotted the two brothers so they went to them with a smile even thou it was a nervous smile in Amkelo

Siya : Mkelo wam (My Mkelo) 😳

Amkelo : Sanibonani (greetings)

Lumkelo : Molo ntombam (Hello my girl)

Lungelo opened the chair for Amkelo who sat down nervously an Lungelo sat beside her

Lumkelo : You looking nervous

Siya : Kaloku ncuma nawe kuze azokhululeka (First smile so that she can be comfortable)

Lumkelo : Ndancuma kanti ndoshwabana izidlathi kaloku (Am smilling if this is not enough than I don't know)

Lungelo : Baba you really scaring my girlfriend

Lumkelo just chuckled an looked at Amkelo straight in the eyes

Lumkelo : I have questions for you though

Amkelo felt sweat coming up

Amkelo : Am... Am listening Baba Lumkelo : Do you see yourself as a Bride for us? Amkelo looked at Lungelo who was all scared just like Amkelo cause Lumkelo have a thing of just being serious an laugh later

Amkelo : Yes I do

Lumkelo : Have you ever talked to this hardheaded boyfriend of yours to forgive his father or you gonna be that wife who's like Zodwa with bad influence?

Lungelo : Baba She...

Lumkelo : Ham asking Amkelo not you?

Amkelo : I did talk to him Baba an he promised me that he will forgive his father an I hope he does cause I don't want him regretting not forgiving his father in the end, fine he made a mistake by running away an now he's back to fix it so I told him an telling him even now that this is his father an he should forgive him

Lumkelo gave Amkelo a stare after sometime he smiled an it was a genuine smile

Lumkelo : I see a wife in you not for me thou 😂

Siya : kwame bhutii tshin mncinci lomntana Nyana uthin wena uyandixolela? (Stop it brother Amkelo is a small girl, my son do you forgive me?)

Lungelo : I don't wanna lie I hated my father when I didn't know him cause he left me to suffer with my mother ,I grew up knowing that never will I ever accept my father if he were to come back, I told myself that I would never be like him I'll be a better man than him an I am a better man cause I take care of my first born now am expecting two edition to the family you know my mother thought me that holding grudges won't make me benefit something instead it will hold me down an I tend to use that advice with you cause for real I wouldn't have forgiven myself if you were to die when you were really trying to mend broken pieces with me 💬 I must say you very lucky cause with other if I hate I don't forgive so what am trying to say is I punished you enough now so I forgive you an I will just try to call you my father cause I was used to saying mother

Siya : Ndibize mama andinaxaki mntam (You may call me your mother there's no problem at all)

Amkelo : 😂

Lungelo : I will do just that

Siya : Iza kuTata ancamise (Come to daddy for a kiss)

Lungelo : No 😂

Siya : Ndiza kuza kuwe kaloku andoyiki mna (I will come to you cause am not scared)

Lungelo : I will run away 😂

Siya : Ndikubambe ke mna ndivele ngikuthwale emhlane (I will catch you an carry you with my back)

Lungelo : Ladlula eloxesha madala (That time has passed elder)

Siya : Andinandaba kaloku andizozwa ngawe ⓒ(I don't care I won't be told by you what to do)

Siya was happy that at last his son forgives him, Lungelo was also happy that he gave his father a chance as for these two who were with them they were just happy that at last The son an father have mend their broken relationship Our Love Is A Testimony

Insert 51

Narrated

The following day the Mtshomo family went to the hospital to see Slungile who was all bored of being in the hospital now she really wanted to go home, it was Lungelo, Lunelo, Siya and Lumkelo they entered the ward when Slungile raised her eyes, she was amazed to see Taa Luu with this family

Siya : Eya nkwenkwe yakwenza nje ndayivathela noba isifile mna (That boy did this on you, I will beat him up even when he's dead)

Slungile : Am good now Uncle Bae an Taa Luu I didn't know you knew this family

Luu : I don't know them, I met them outside

Slungile : Oh it's so good to see you once again

Lunelo was surprised to learn that his father has already met Slungile

Lungelo : How are you feeling today my baby? Slungile : I feel much better an I really think that the doctors should let me go home now ③ these walls are boring now Lunelo : The doctors wants to make sure that you good Slungile : I know Mtshomo ⑤

Slungile didn't want to say Babe cause it would seem like she's disrespecting the elders

Siya : My daughter I want you to meet someone 😳

Slungile : Uhm okay 22

Siya : Meet my brother Lumkelo who happens to be your father in law cause we heard that you already engaged with Lunelo

Slungile : Taa Luu?

Luu : Yes my daughter am Lunelo's father

Slungile : Uhm that changes everything 😂

Lungelo : What is changing?

Slungile : I was too comfortable around him didn't know that he's my father in law 😂

Siya : You didn't know 😂

Slungile : Am honoured to meet you as Lunelo's father

Lumkelo : It's okay my daughter although I would like to know something from you

Siya : Here we go again 😂

Lungelo : Am totally scared for you Slungile 😂

Lunelo wanted to laugh too cause he knew that his father can be just too much, Slungile got scared cause she didn't know what she was gonna be asked

Lumkelo : Do you really see a future with this family?

Slungile : Yes I do, I would really like to be part of this crazy bundle of souls

Lungelo : Cause you crazy too 😂

Everyone laughed cause they just remembered that she acted crazy when she heard that Lunelo was to get married to Thobeka

Lumkelo : My son has done so many sacrifices for you Slungile, He really loves you so I want to know what should we do to you if you were to break his heart by cheating maybe or betray him by going forming alliances with his enemy

Slungile : Burn me or Give me to the dogs or Slaughter me an sell my body parts to the black market 🛙

They looked at her cause they thought that maybe she's joking

Slungile : Am serious if ever I do something like that just do all you can to introduce me into a slow painful death for me I I mean Lunelo have done everything he could to be with me so I don't see a reason for me to betray him nor cheat on him, Please trust me Baba I will never do anything to hurt your son.... Geez this sounds weird I mean ain't it suppose to be Lunelo saying what am saying to my parents?

Siya : I know right ())) but we treat them like our girls cause they are our only boys an we don't want them to die

Lumkelo : We don't want them to find wife's that will be like Zodwa

Slungile : I assure you me and Sisi Mamncane (Sister Aunty) will never do that

Lumkelo : Who's that? 🕒

Lunelo : Amkelo

Siya : Apparently Amkelo's mother had an affair with Amanda's grandpa

Lungelo : Amkelo's mother happens to be Thapelo's mother

Lumkelo : So Mbodla have two wife's?

Lunelo : How do you know him?

Lumkelo : We used to work together when I faked my death

Lunelo : He knew that you were alive?

Lumkelo : He didn't know that I was your father

Lungelo : Are you a gangster?

Lumkelo : No am not, an Slungile am glad to know that my son is good in your hands

Siya : Her an Mkelo are good that's why we have to send letters to their home soon

Slungile : Be prepared of being bankrupt cause we not cheap

Lungelo : Always knew that you a hidden gold digger

Lunelo : I've seen that too

They all laughed but Lungelo an Lunelo really wanted to know how does Mbodla an Lumkelo know each other 🛛

¤ ¤

After a while the Mtshomo family was in Lumkelo's house even Smangele was there cause they take her as one of their own

Lunelo : Olona come here

He shouted in the lounge so Olona went to them

Olona : Bhuti (Brother)

Lunelo : Come an meet another brother of yours

Lungelo was staring at Olona an he knew that he will protect her like never before, she will be his egg as you all know he lost a sister because he was a party animal just like Amkelo

Olona : Where is he?

Siya : Here he is

He said (F) pointing at Lungelo who was already smiling, so Olona went to hug him tight an kissed his cheek

Lungelo : Look at you all grown an kissing boys?

Olona : You my brother so why not? You know very well that Daddy would kill me if I were to kiss a boy

Lunelo : Count me in, in that killing

Lungelo : Me too

Olona : Whoaa so many killings in this small body

Siya : Mna I will burry you

Olona : I just knew it papa 😂

Olona calls Siya Papa ,Smangele stood up an tried to walk but she fell an giggled

Lumkelo : My granddaughter thou C come to me I will teach you how to walk

Lunelo : No thanks you will break her bones 😂

Lungelo : I don't trust him too

Lumkelo : I won't do that to my only granddaughter

Advertisement

cause yours are still pending

Olona : Pending 😂

Lumkelo : Yes my angel, ain't you happy that you met your family now?

Olona : Am happy daddy

She said that snuggling her self in Lunelo who was rather happy to see his father warming up to his daughter \bigcirc

Siya : Which reminds me the jet will be ready in the next hour to Eastern Cape

Them : You can't be serious

Siya : I am now everyone pack up we going

Lumkelo : Am not ready to face Lumko

Siya : You will have to my brother so we leaving my bags are packed already

Lungelo : Am not coming

Siya : Oh Yes you are my baby

Siya doesn't care if Lungelo is a girl or a boy but he will treat him both ways, everyone went their ways to pack their bags cause the big Uncle have spoken

a a a a

After a while everyone was already in the jet even thou Smangele was left with her grandparents as for Olona she went with them home cause the schools were closed, they were quietly because everyone was thinking of the outcome of this visit Lungelo an Lunelo were worried cause if people suspect them for killing Zodwa an burning Thobeka they will be in trouble ,Lumkelo was just troubled in his soul cause once again he have to face his demons which is to see the person who wanted him dead, the person he loved cause they shared a womb but that person didn't care about all of that he just wanted him dead

After sometimes they were in their cars going to the Mtshomo residence as for Lumkelo he stopped the car because he wanted fresh air this was hard for him an it was already late outside so people didn't see his face, Siya came to him

Siya : You have to be strong

Lumkelo : I know my brother just that this place brought back so many memories where me an Lumko were twins who didn't want anything to separate them but he met Zodwa an everything changed 💬 I don't wanna hate him Siya but what he did is not forgivable he took away my wife, he took away 8 years of me not being in my sons life, he took everything that was mine an now he wanted to take everything that my son has made for his life, how do you forgive something like that?

Siya : You don't have to forgive now bhutii (Brother) but you have to go home an make things right am sure our parents are turning in their grave because of you not being where you belong

Lumkelo : I don't feel like it

Siya : Lumkelo listen to me I know I shouldn't be calling you by name but you have to listen to me that home is yours as much as it is Lumko's so don't let him dictate your life am begging you, he already did that for 8 years now I want you to go an claim what your which is your family, I know you as a strong man from this family so don't change now just because you fear of what you might do when you see Lumko

Lumkelo : I don't wanna do anything to him

Siya : Than let's go bhabha

He took his hand an they went to the car an drove home when they got there Lunelo, Lungelo an Olona were already waiting for them outside the gate so they got in, everyone got out of the cars they were driving an sighed Lunelo : You ready Tata?

Lumkelo : Yes am ready let's go

They followed Uncle Siya who was in the front, he got inside with Lungelo an Lunelo first, the family was surprised to see them cause it been a while

Lee : Oh God My baby

She jumped an went to hug Lunelo an pulled back

Lee : Uhm you must be Lunelo's friend

Lungelo : Yes I am 😳

Slie : Nice to meet you again

Siya : Molwen (Greetings)

Lumko : Brother how are you?

Siya : Ndiphilile ndingeva kuni? (Am good an how are yol?)

Senzo : Siphilile nathi (We good too)

Lumko : What brings yol here?

Lunelo : Christmas Uncle 😳

Lumko was scared of Lunelo so he smiled nervously

Zuko : That's good join us dinner is almost ready Siya : Before we do that we have a surprise for you Lumko : An what could that possibly be? Siya : You may come in

Lumkelo sighed an took his daughter's hand they went inside the house everyone was focused on the door when he appeared the ladies screamed an cried \bigcirc as for Zuko an Senzo they ran to their brother with tears streaming down their face

Senzo : Oh God Bhuti (Brother) 😔

Zuko : Is this really you?

Lumkelo : Yes in the flesh 😂 😂

Lumkelo was sad to see his younger brothers after a while 😇 as for Lumko he was just staring at him

Siya : Lumko?

He froze after 5 minutes he fainted everyone rushed to him with water an poured it at him he woke up when he looked up he saw Lumkelo (2) he fainted again they poured water at him again

Siya : Sakubulala ke thina uquleke unomphelo tshin nali demon bo (We will kill you if you faint again so that you will faint forever Our Love Is A Testimony

Insert 52

Narrated

Lumko was terrified by what's he is seeing cause he killed his brother an the news of his death came to him even thou it was Zodwa's idea but seeing him all alive makes him more terrified

Lumko : You dead is this some kind of a joke?

He was indeed scared because even if he wants to run it won't happen cause he's in a wheelchair

Lunelo : No uncle it is not a joke my father is really alive Lumko : But how Lumkelo : Your guys failed to do their work perfectly Zuko : What do you mean his guys? Senzo : That's what I'd like to know too

They were all staring at Lumko who looked down because of embarrassment worse the person who came up with this idea is no more

Lumko : Am the one who planned the killing of my brother 💬 😳

Senzo : Inton? (What?)

Zuko : uyenza njan eyonto? (How could you do that?)

Senzo : How heartless can one be 🛛 killing your own twin

Siya : This is his daughter Olona, well our sister in law died ke yena

Lee an Slie sobbed loudly because all of this opened old wounds that were long healed, Lumko felt like earth could swallow him

Lumko : I wanted to have money like you Lumkelo 🙂

Siya : Uyasebenza kaloku ayivele ivele nje (You have to work in order to have money)

Lumko : Siya I didn't study where was I suppose to get the job?

Lumkelo : I didn't study too an I don't know what money are you talking about cause I've just started now to have a money

Lumko : You a gangster Lumkelo so clearly you have money don't make me a fool

Everyone gasped because they didn't know that Lumkelo is a gangster 🛛

Siya : Gang... Inton eyo? (What's that?)

Lumko : Am not there Siya

Senzo : This family have drama an it scares me 😂

Lumko : To even discuss things like this in front of someone who's not even family

Lumkelo : Learn to ask Lumko don't just talk shit

Lumko : Did you just say shit?

Lumkelo : Yes I did, for a moment I thought that maybe you will apologies for everything you done to me but no what you care about is money (2) I so fuckin hate you right now

Lumko : Apologies? You didn't die Lumkelo

Lumkelo : YOU KILLED MY WIFE, MY DAUGHTER HAVE EYE PROBLEMS, SHE HAVE HEART PROBLEMS AND YOU TELLING ME ABOUT ME NOT DYING 🕃

Lee an Slie took Olona to the other room cause they didn't want to traumatise her

Lumko : I didn't know that she will live

Lumkelo : Yoo this guy is really testing me I need air

He was about to walk out when Lunelo stopped him

Lunelo : You need to let go of everything in your heart don't let him stop you from healing

Lumko : You good to talk right because you killed my wife, killed your soon to be wife an you KILLED MY SON (2) you even made me your Uncle paralysed

Lunelo : An you telling me this because? Listen here Lumko I will not watch you walk over my father just because you know that he loves you too much than to hurt you I Tata you need to speak your mind don't let this old man control your mind Lungelo : Bab Mdala Lunelo is actually speaking the truth you need to show him that you don't need him to dictate your life

Lumko : Who are you to talk?

Siya : He's my son

Senzo : Ndanele (I've heard enough)

He said sitting down in the couch with his head between his hands

Zuko : Phi? (where?)

Siya : Nomvula

Zuko : An why didn't we know about him

Lumko : cause he was a dick about it an ran away 🛽

Siya : Ndizakuqhekeza nja (I will beat you up, you dog) 🔅

Lumko : So you denying it?

Lumkelo : Enough Lumko

Lumko : Look who grew some balls

Lumkelo : I've had it with you an it's time for me to do what I should have done a long time ago, I need you out of my house as in yesterday Lumko : This is our parents house

Lumkelo : Don't let me remind you that this is my legacy an wena you sold yours because Zodwa wanted fancy things angith?

Lumko looked down cause indeed he sold what his parents left for him because Zodwa wanted to be spoiled, she was too demanding

Lumkelo : There's your answer so tomorrow I will help you pack, I came here because I wanted you to be sincere about it but no you carrying on with behaving like a dick that you are, I loved you Lumko like a brother that you are but you, **sigh** you betrayed me because of money I you could have asked nicely I would have given to you because you are my twins I promised my father in his death bed that I will always be by your side no matter what, I will always love you no matter what

I will always protect each an everyone of you no matter what cause am the older one in this house but Lumko you betrayed me by killing my wife, making the family turned against us just because my son was sick, you killed me in the most cruel way an for that I will never forgive you (2)(2) this family is torn apart because of you, you turned our children against each because of money imali impande yesono (Money is the roots of all sins) I want you out I don't care where you go but enough is enough

Lumko was sad because indeed he was the black sheep of the family, he loves his brother but loves Money too much that he can betray his family over an over again for it, Lumkelo left them an went to where he used to call a room when his wife was alive he kneeled down an cried because the way he loves his brother it like he's losing his mind, he felt tiny hands holding him from behind he knew that it his love of his life

Lumkelo : My Olona **sniffs**

Olona : Why are you crying? 🖃

Lumkelo : It's nothing I won't fix

Olona : Why don't we go back to Jo'burg an back to our old life cause you were never sad with me 😳

Lumkelo : If we go back to our old life your brother will be left there

Olona : We will go with him an Smangele, I don't want to see you sad Daddy 💬

Lumkelo : I promise you from now on I won't even cry neh?

Olona : Okay Daddy if you cry am taking you back to our old home

Lumkelo : Remind me how old are you

Olona : Am 8 an already a boss in your life 🙂

Lumkelo : Okay boss don't you want to sleep?

Olona : I do an I will sleep with you

Lumkelo : This used to be my room

Olona : With mom?

Lumkelo : Yes baby with mom

Olona : Even thou I don't know her but I miss her

Lumkelo : An am sure she's watching over you 😳 I love you but you have to bath cause you won't go to bed with sweat

Olona : This place is dusty

Lumkelo : I will clean just go an bath 🔐

Olona : Okay Daddy

She kissed her cheek an went bath as for Lumkelo he knew that he's weak an can't control his emotion but he have to try for his daughter

Lungelo : I wish you killed him when you had a chance

Lunelo : I wish so too cause now he's really breaking my father apart

Lungelo : In this family you an Anga were the only family kids?

Lunelo : No you still yet to meet all of them maybe tomorrow cause my father is back

Lungelo : Is Olona the only girl?

Lunelo : No there are three who are old

Lungelo : At least a house with girls is Lit

Lunelo : Drama?

Lungelo : Yes

Lunelo : Let me tell you something in this family everyone have Drama especially mans of this house

Lungelo : Please tell me what I don't know, phela Drama is suppose to be your surname

Lunelo : I wish you came when my grandpa was still alive or Wezile vou would have seen the meaning of Drama

Lungelo : Tell me about this Wezile guy

Lunelo : He was good with family but when he gets out it was always trouble with him making sure that he leaves his mark behind

Lungelo : He was a headache

Lunelo : True but he was still my brother 🛛

Lungelo : Tell me something if your girlfriend was not from the family that killed Wezile would you have acted impulsive?

Lunelo : To be honest I would

Lungelo : Slungile stopped you?

Lunelo : Falling in love stopped me, when I fell for Slue I knew that it not about me only now but it about me an my small family, in a relationship you have to do something that will not only make you happy but the both of you happy...♥

Lungelo : It seems like you more matured than I am in this Love thing

Lunelo : To tell you the truth Slungile is the only girl who taught me love without teaching me I everything just fell into place, there's nothing nice than loving your girl an not wish to cheat on her with anybody else an because you don't want to share her with anyone else I slungile is a pill in my life am possessed by her if you know what I mean

Lungelo : Just like am obsessed with Amkelo

Lunelo : It's good to know that you also feeling what am feeling, now I want us to build this home Lungelo, Let us show these old mans that we can have a life that is drama less with our soon to be wife's

Lungelo : Am in

Lunelo : Mtshomo residence mustn't be known as a play house or drama house I want us to build this home an make it a house of honour an respect

Lungelo : I will do all I could to make that possible

Lunelo : Who would have thought that from asking to sit with me in that restaurant to being a brother to me

Lungelo : No one knew I thank my naughty girlfriend

Lunelo : Uncle's Mkelo

Lungelo : Don't remind me

Lunelo was at peace knowing that he have a brother in Lungelo,As for Lungelo he was happy to have an edition of a brother which is Lunelo he wanted to close the void that needs Wezile or Anga in Lunelo's life Our Love Is A Testimony

Insert 53

Narrated

The following day

Everyone was awoke especially the wife's slie an Lee they were already awake to make breakfast cause it was gonna be a big day indeed the whole family will be together to celebrate Lumkelo being alive an to acknowledge Siya's son ♥...Lunelo an Lungelo went to the table an people were already there

Siya : Tiger has woken, an wena my baby who are you? Lungelo : Baba don't you think "my baby" is far fetched? Siya : No you gonna be my baby till you die or I die ⓒ Lungelo : You'll make me gay Baba

Everyone was laughing cause Siya is stubborn

Lunelo : He calls me Bhabha so please chill you gonna be "my baby"

Lungelo : 😂 I give up 👋

They sat down all along Lumko was quiet

Lunelo : Good Morning everyone

Them : Morning

Lee : How did you sleep sweety?

Olona : Am the baby here so why don't you use those names with me?

Lungelo : Because you your own baby 😂

Zuko : True we don't know you baby

Olona : Did you just say Baby to me? 😂

Zuko : Oops my bad 😂

Slie : You remind me of my own young baby girl

Lunelo : That naughty brat

He said laughing but looking down ^(C) Slie threw fried chips at him he ducked

Lunelo : Makazi you can't do that 😂

Lungelo : didn't know that you had it in you 😂

Slie : Oh hunny you are to know the real me

Lee : Whoa am scared **sarcastic**

Senzo : Baby don't be like that tuu

Lumkelo : Oryt kids can we eat in peace

They all looked at him an burst with laughter accept Lumko who was rather sad that he's about to leave his home that he grew up in because of his love for money

Person : Knock Knock

Olona went to open the door an came back followed by Lumkelo's bigger Uncle an aunty Aunty : Mtshomo ndivelelwa inton ((Mtshomo what is happening here)

She screamed because of seeing his brother's child that she thought died a long time ago

Uncle : Lumkelo what is going on here? Didn't you die?

Lumkelo : No I didn't

Aunty : What happened cause I thought that you died an we buried you 🕞

Lumkelo : I went into hiding because the people who wanted to kill me were still on loose

Some other elders got inside the house with their wife's an they were amazed at what is happening cause to them Lumkelo was long gone an buried they decided to just do the meeting now in order to know what really happened

Uncle 1 : This is abomination cause you died a long time ago Lumkelo so what are you doing here on earth Lumkelo : Elders I didn't die I faked my death

Uncle 2 : uyenzela nton eyonto? (why did you do that?)

Uncle : Ndizake ndive kuba inton naleyabalekisa umntana aze ath ubhubhile engabhubhanga (I wonder what caused my son to say he's dead when he's alive)

Lumkelo : Some people wanted me dead 💬

Aunty 1 : Yin bethuna ngoba kutheni? 2(Why?)

Lumkelo : Because they wanted my money

Uncle 2 : How much money did you have that will make people want to kill you for it? An who are those people cause no one touches one of us an live to enjoy his life

Uncle 1 : we even want the person who's responsible for Wezile's death

Zuko : Wezile's death was natural causes

Lumko : Stop lying to the elders Zuko an tell them who killed Wezile

Senzo : Who killed him because we don't know?

Lumko : Really? You gonna pretend as if you don't know who's destroying this family

Uncle : Tell us since you know it all

Lumko : Lunelo is the start of all of this

Uncle 1 : You mean Lunelo is the one wanted to kill his father?

Lumko : No he's dating a daughter of Wezile's murderer

Uncle 3 : Don't mean to interrupt you we still talking about Lumkelo that who wanted to kill him leave Wezile alone we will talk about him when we done about this whole thing, Lumkelo who wanted you death

Lumkelo : Lumko was the one who caused the Accident to kill me

Uncle : Andiva? (I didn't hear you)

Lumkelo : He's the one who wanted me dead, I thought that maybe by coming back home he will apologies but Noo he's full of himself so I want him out of this house, the person who will live in this house is the person who will live with us in peace

Uncle 1 : What money does your brother have?

Uncle 2 : Egyptian money?

Uncle 3 : European money?

Uncle : Maybe he have world as whole money

Lungelo an Lunelo so wanted to laugh 😂

Uncle 2 : WE TALKING WITH YOU

lumko : I wanted money like him

Uncle : You wanted money like him? Since am also rich will you kill me? Since am working with the chief of this land will you kill me too

Lumko : No 😳

Uncle 2 : We should burn your money Lumkelo if you will die because of it

Uncle 1 : What kind of a twin are you ④ killing your own brother the one you shared a womb with

Lumko : He was rich an I had no money.

Lumkelo : What money are you talking about Lumko?

Lumko : Don't ask me stupid questions Lumkelo cause you know what money am talking about

Aunty : Is it your money?

Lumko : No

Aunty : You telling me that you would kill anyone with money in this world? Are you crazy or you just stupid?

Lumko : Am not stupid Aunty

Senzo : He was even prepared to lure Lunelo into his shadiness

Uncle : Lunelo what is happening in this house, this is my brothers house why are you disrespecting his house like this

Advertisement

fine he gave it to Lumkelo but you tried to kill him but didn't succeed who knows maybe you killed your own father

Lumko : I would never Uncle 😔

Uncle : You would never? Why because he had money that you got an ate it like peanuts with that wife of yours Zodwa

Lumko : I would never kill my father 😂 I loved him

Lumkelo : You don't love me is that what you saying?

Lumko : I don't care about you Lumkelo 🛛

Lumkelo felt like he was being stabbed by a sharp knife in his heart to hear his brother saying this to him $\bigcirc \bigcirc$

Uncle : This hatred you have for your brother is too much an how will we know if you will not kill him now that he's back

Lunelo : I will kill him first if he dares me ${f \odot}$

Uncle 1 : What's happening in this house I ask again

Lunelo : Elders I greet you

Siya : Yasiqhela rhaa suthethe kangaka **\U**You talk first than greet? Don't make us your fools)

Lunelo : **he chuckled** Uncle Lumko has been against me dating the girl that am in a relationship with

Lumko : Tell them why? 2

Uncle : SHUT UP MURDERER 🕃 carry on Lunelo

Lunelo : Well the girl am dating, her mother is Wezile's victim he kidnapped her an wanted to go away with her, he wanted to kill Slungile who was still in her womb, he shot her fiance 5 times an killed his sister

Everyone gasped because of what they hearing

Lunelo : So When I found out that I knew it would be wrong of me to kill him cause it was self defence to them, now am dating that girl wezile wanted to kill by aborting it now Lumko is against that he even organised me a wife to marry because he wanted to milk me dry ?

Uncle : Thixo (God)

Lunelo : I had to do what I thought was good for me an...

Lungelo : He ran away without marrying that girl after weeks he found out that Zodwa an Thobeka died that day because of the brides boyfriend who was not told about this marriage

Lumko : Liars you killed my wife Lunelo

Senzo : Lunelo was long gone with Zuko cause am the one who called them to tell the news about Thobeka an Zodwa's passing

Senzo didn't want Lunelo to be in trouble because he knew that his uncle's wouldn't have let him go scot free

Uncle : this family have so much Drama an I can't believe that all of this is caused by Lumko

Uncle 1 : We will come back tomorrow with feedback on what punishment do we give this black sheep of the family am so disappointed in you Lumko I knew that your quietness is too good to be true

Uncle 3 : An who is this young boy who looks exactly like my brother? (Siya's father)

Siya : He's my son

Uncle : Nithen na nina kulomuzi? (What wrong with yol in this family?)

Uncle 1 : This family is really cursed maybe my brother is turning in his grave

Uncle 2 : I feel like whipping you all with my sjambok just like my brother

Aunty : Oh why did you pass away Mtshomo

The family was so disappointed in the brothers cause their brother taught them to always be united an always raise their kids with love an Care now Lumko is betraying the family because of money, Lumkelo faked his death because he's scared of this animal he calls his twin brother, Siya fled away because he didn't want to hold up to his responsibility they were asking themselves who else will make troubles for them since it the house of troubles an Lumko is King of trouble

Uncle : This house needs cleansing cause it is possessed with demons of trouble and Murders am saying this even now that you are the one who killed my brother Lumko because of money

With said they stood an left the brothers hurt by all of this as for Lumko he was crying

Our Love Is A Testimony

Only this insert than am done with the Mtshomo drama

Semi Final

Insert 54

Narrated

The following day

It morning already some are looking forward to this day but some are not, everybody woke up an did their morning hygiene after that they went downstairs cause Lumkelo left the house when he finished building it into a subside, everyone was downstairs accept for Lumko who was still in his room wondering where to from here cause he's sure that his life is about to take turn

In the sitting room the others were seated there waiting for the elders

Lumkelo : I wonder what will the elders say

Siya : I know they'll be harsh but we have to pay these negotiations because I've already sent the letters

Them : What?

Siya : Yes I want this wedding to happen quickly if you want those girls as our daughter in laws

Senzo : I agree with Siya, what if you go back there an find that Smangele's sperm donor is back

Lunelo clenches his jaw cause he wouldn't want that to happen, Lumko made his way with his wheelchair so Lunelo stood up an went to help him with a genuine heart

Lumko : Thanks my son

Lunelo : It's okay Uncle

The elders made their way to the house, it like Lumko knew that they already on their way, so the ladies excused themselves it was only mans in the lounge Uncle : Morning

Them : Morning 😳

Uncle : I don't want us to beat around the bush we talked about all of this, I don't wanna lie am very disappointed in all of you, especially you Lumkelo cause you shouldn't have faked your death you were suppose to come to us as your elders with the issue of your twin, am sure we would have done something cause I know my son that if you were here maybe we wouldn't be here, my brother left you in charge of this house cause he believed in you but you let him down. As for Siya I don't know what were you thinking abandoning your child for 30 something years cause your father didn't teach you that these are the things that angers me cause I was here when your father taught you things about holding a family with love an respect but yol are rotten I don't even wanna mention Lumko cause he's crazy an if we may go to the doctors am sure they would find that he's crazy or something so he's a black sheep of the family I even wish he died instead of that dog Wezile

Advertisement

he really disgraced the Mtshomo name in Jo'burg I don't know but this generation we have is rotten nje Everyone was looking down because their big uncle have never spoken like this

Uncle : Lunelo your heart is a cheater how can it fall in love with a girl from the family that we wronged in this kind of way, I mean that family is not to be blamed cause we are the one's who didn't know how to control our dog into not disturbing other houses peace, we didn't came up with any decision but we discussed that since Lumkelo was the one to be killed why don't you talk an tell us what to do to your brother

Lumko : My elders I would like to talk first please 🙂

Uncle 2 : Wipe those crocodile tears you will speak when given turn

Lumko felt like they all ganging up on him

Uncle 1 : Lumkelo we waiting I mean we have negotiations to go to

Lumkelo : I have a request just one request than we done

Uncle : We listening

Lumkelo : I want Lumko to show me the money that he wanted to kill me for, I want to give it to him so that he can leave me alone an lastly I want while you thinking about where's the money to get out of this house cause I will not allow someone who will sell us to the enemies just because of money

Lumko : How will I know where's the money

Lumkelo : Figure it out Lumko or else if you don't get it you will leave me no choice but to kill you cause I can't always sleep with my eyes open because of you

Uncle : That's what you wish? Lumkelo?

Lumkelo : Yes I want that if not I kill him I that's all

Uncle 3 : Than so be it cause we saw that Lumko is not apologetic of what he done to even say that he doesn't care of his brother yooo ndingafa fii ndiphoxwa oluhlobo(I would die if my own brother says that to me)

Uncle 2 : It proves that he is a black sheep of this family so you will leave this house an go hunting for the money if not sizawucula amagugu (You will die)

Lumko : Luxolo am sorry la pologies my brother, fine I will leave your house an never come back but don't kill me I still need to enjoy my life Siya : Nganton ungenamlenze nje (with what cause you don't have a leg) usisinqeke kaloku wena (You legless)

Zuko : Ayy tshin myeke (Leave him alone)

Siya : Ndineworry kaloku (Am worried)

Uncle : Don't worry about him he's a grown ass man so he can take care of himself

Lunelo : Can I talk elders?

Uncle 1 : Yes

Lunelo : Instead of killing him why don't we take him to home

Siya : Anotshe uzawuhlupha izalukaz pha efuna kuzibulalela amaPampers S Never he will fight with grannies there an kill them for pampers)

Senzo : Ayy Siya 😂 😂 (No Siya)

Siya : Ndinyanisile tshin andidlali 🛛 (Am telling you the truth am not joking)

Lumkelo : Am not taking Lumko on any home I want the money he wanted to kill me for than we will talk

Ø

Ø

Ø

After sometime Lumko was ready to go an they said the driver must take him to wherever he wants to go than come back after leaving him, Lumkelo was with Lungelo

Lumkelo : Am sorry that you had to come at such bad time

Lungelo : No it's okay Baba am family now an am glad that the family talked about me being introduced to this surname before I get married althou I have one request

Lumkelo : Am listening

Lungelo : I want my brothers to be at least adopted by this family cause as you see us we are just family of three, the whole family turned their backs on us because our fathers left us

Lumkelo : No it okay I can even adopt them myself because you are now family an we look out for each other although my brother betrays family a lot these days

Lungelo : I don't know what wrong with him, when I first met him I thought that he was a good man but little did I know that his quietness can be deceiving

Lumkelo : Don't worry I will fix this my son cause I can't have him kill Lunelo cause I can see that he hates him because of his family that was killed by him Lungelo : I wish we could change all this an be one big happy family.

Lumkelo : Well every family have that one person who can just be a sour poison ²

Lungelo : True 😂 Lumko is very sour. Lumkelo : Too much 😂

¤ ¤

Ndlovu Residence

Mbodla : These letters were sent

He said showing Tom cause he was back, Musa, Smanga and Thapelo

Thapelo : They want to marry our daughter I I can't have that **U** Tom : You will have to let her go she's old now Thapelo : She's still my little girl an worse that boy has already taken my granddaughter now he wants to take my daughter away from me

Mbodla : That boy loves Smangele so am sure even Slungile won't have a problem at all so I give the both (Amkelo and Slungile) of them my blessing

Musa : But Baba Lungelo has been whipping Amkelo too much

Smanga : He changed her Musa we have not been running after Amkelo for a longest time

Thapelo : As much as it hard to agree but my brother is telling the truth

Mbodla : Which is why I give them my blessings an boys you know that we owe that family apology

Thapelo : They also owe us apology cause Wezile was also a threat to us

Musa : Am sure that crazy uncle will apologies

Mbodla : The one who calls Amkelo as Mkelo? 😂

Musa : When you were in hospital Tom that family came here to cause trouble for us but thanks to that Siya he was such a nuisance joking around even wanting drinks in the middle of something important Thapelo : "Ima ndiyeza" **mimicking his voice** "Mkelo another drink"

Smanga : Tell me who yells at someones house? someone was dead

Everyone was laughing because that uncle was really a piece of work

a A A

Lunelo was in his bedroom when Olona came bugging in his room

Olona : Bhuti I want Ice cream

Lunelo : Why don't you go get it?

Olona : Utata upha (my daddy is there)

Lunelo : Uphi? (where?)

Olona : In the kitchen with Uncle Siya

Lunelo : Fine let's go I will try to get you one

They went downstairs following each other as for the brothers they were so much engage to whatever they were discussing so Lunelo opened the fridge an checked if they not looking an he found them not looking so he looked in the fridge an took out Magnum ice cream when he turned his father was in his face so he just pretended to laugh

Lumkelo : What you gonna do with that Ice cream?

Lunelo : Eat it of cause

Siya : Qale nini na kutya Ice-cream (When did you start eating Ice cream)

Lunelo : Am craving it 🛛

Siya : Umithi na? (Are you pregnant?)

Lunelo : Ewe Uncle (Yes)

Siya : Wutye ndikubona ke (Eat it right on front of me)

Olona : No I want him to help me with something

Lumkelo : Don't worry princess it won't take long he'll be done just now

Lunelo : Like really?. Siya : Itya ixesha limkile mele sobala zinkukhu zelobolo (Eat fast the time is gone we have to count chicken for the negotiations)

Lunelo doesn't eat Ice cream he just don't love it he becomes nausea after eating it an Siya knows that now they forcing him to eat it

Lunelo : Ngeke kaloku ndizowudla ngomso tshin ndanyiswa ngoku (No I will eat it tomorrow than)

Siya : Ndithi itya okanye ulandele uyihlo owuLumko (Eat that Ice cream or join your uncle Lumko)

Lunelo : Mxm sundiqhela Taa Siya (Stop doing that) 🐌

The guards came bugging in the house an it looks like he's or he was running

Guard : Molweni (Afternoon)

Siya : Thetha thetha thetha molweni into ubaleka nathi sibaleke mujahwa zizinja (Talk Talk Talk stop greeting us whereas you

running we also want to run away maybe you being chased by dogs)

Guard : Sorry sir but something happened

Siya : Yooo uphuma negazi lomntu kuthen ngabantu sebeyaz na kuth besihleli nomthakathi? (You even bleeding what wrong? Are there people chasing you do the know that we were staying with a witch?)

Guard : No Boss Lumko

Siya : Ndavele ndabhoreka ke mna (Became bored same time)

Guard : He was crying none stop mumbling that he didn't mean to kill his brother but his wife was the one who told him to do so, he's sorry I thought that maybe he's rehearsing or something

Lunelo : Rehearsing inton kanene? (Rehearsing what?)

Guard : I don't know cause he kept on apologising after that I had a gun shot

Lumkelo : Gun shot phi? (Where?)

Guard : Inside the car he died cause he shot himself on the head

Siya : Ziyi Party moss (Party time) ズズズ kaloku sidla ubusha bethu abazibulele abalale emathuneni (We are enjoying our youth life's the dead people should lie in the graveyards) ⓒ I need a drink tibili sidla ubusha bethu siyahamba manje ziphi khwama 沈 沈 (Sista bethina song)

He was even dancing dramatically cause at last the troublemaker is dead as for Lumkelo he was so sad cause apart from everything he was still his brother but at least he saved himself from being killed by him S Lunelo was in stitches cause his uncle was busy dancing Our Love Is A Testimony

Insert 55

Lungelo

I love my family an all but yoo the drama in this house is too much but what family would it be without drama i well today is the third day since we heard that Uncle Lumko passed away we even buried him it was intimate just family only cause apparently they can't postpone the negotiations which are tomorrow this family will humble you, to my father an Grandpa's it was just normal news but Bab Mdala was very sad because he was his twin I even told myself that he have a good heart cause if it was me I would be happy and celebrating cause Lumko was just a pain in the ass worse he Didn't care about him so you can't be worrying yourself with someone like that, I've calling Amkelo making sure if the three of them are okay I mean I can't wait for my kids to be born 😂 🙂 ... I woke up an did my morning hygiene cause today they are doing the ceremony of me being introduced to the Mtshomo's, I even called my brother to come this side for this small ceremony but they said that they will make a big party to welcome me when we come

back from Johannesburg, I wore my clothes when I was about to walk out Lunelo bugged in

Lunelo : Vuka ndoda andizohlinza ndodwa phela tshin (Wake up man I can't be slaughtering alone)

Me : Please go an do what you asked to do leave in peace tuu 😂

Lunelo : Peace? Ayy kaloku ndingamane ndibaleke ke mna ndiyohlala emfulen ndibuye emalanga (I will just run away an go stay in the river than come back later)

Me : Bro ain't you happy that am about to use your ugly surname?

Lunelo : Ugly is your ass, my surname is sexy if you know what I mean

Me : Say what now 😂

I seriously laughed who describes his surname as sexy? Lunelo will totally be a death of me

Lunelo : Let's go you all good now, it is time for you to prove to us that you a real man Me : Just because of your laziness I have to prove my manhood

Lunelo : Manhood is that thing between your legs, I sad prove to us that you a man

Me : Manhood?

Lunelo : Tseg maan ill let me go an tell grandpa that you still sleeping an see what he'll do to you

Me : I've always seen that you have the disease that was in your father Lumko 😂

Lunelo : Am far worse than him so don't think it 😂

Me : Mxm let's go downstairs an stop going crazy on me Lunelo

Lunelo : Don't worry am not interested in you I just wanted your help

I laughed cause ever since we came here in Eastern Cape, Lunelo has been clingy with me an that makes me happy cause I love him as my brother he's lively an bubble any guy can wish to have a brother like him, so being accepted by him like this without being jealous of me makes me happy we went downstairs an it was all packed with the whole family cause this family is huge an you can't even count Uncle : The prince has finally decided to join us

Me : Greetings elders

Them : Morning Son

Me : Is there anything I can do to help outside

Uncle 1 : So the naughty Lunelo have called you downstairs for help ③

Uncle : That child is so sneaky just because he's the last born who's a boy in this family 😂

Lumkelo : Leave my son alone Baba 😂

Siya : Usile lamntana kwaye ndimthanda enjalo mna (That kid is silly but I love him like that)

This thing is like this me an Bab Mdala are so close it like he's my father whereas Siya an Lunelo are so close it like my father is his father so I don't complain an am not even jealous cause this family have love that even my mom's family couldn't even give me just because I don't have a father he ran away C some families have drama thou

Narrated

The uncle did the work by talking to the ancestors to accept Lungelo as their son

Advertisement

they also did the cleansing of the whole family who lives in their brothers house because they believed that they are cursed they also wanted to cast Lumko's ghost away if there was any to trouble them, the fact that he loved money so he may come back for it (2) after that they were done with the works

Uncle : I hope my brother is at peace now knowing that we fixing this family what is left is for us to go an fetch our brides tomorrow

Everyone ululate because of all the joy they had in their heart

Uncle 2 : Now we give all the ropes to you Lungelo an Lunelo we want it to be your responsibility to take care of this family an your home

Uncle 3 : It up to you if you build it or you destroy it for good

Uncle 1 : I don't want to come here because you killed each other because of rats

They all laughed an they all knew that it about to start new beginnings with Lunelo an Lungelo starting new family with their wives ⓒ♥..

a a a a

The following day

The uncle's were already in Jo'burg for the negotiations, they woke up early in the morning, they were all ready to go when Lungelo came to tell them something

Lungelo : Greetings elder

Them : Morning Son

Lungelo : I have to tell you something

Uncle : What's that?

Lungelo : Amkelo and Slungile uses different surnames

Uncle 1 : Ain't they related na?

Lungelo narrated the whole story about that family

Uncle 1 : Safa kusebenzake namuhla (Today is our day to die)

Lungelo : It's Gumede an Ndlovu

Uncle : It's fine we will make sure that everything will be done

Lungelo : Thanks we will come during the day

Uncle : Who said you must come

Lungelo : You've been keeping me back home I missed my wife to be

They all smiled because of young love that they see

× × ×

After a while they were outside Mbodla's house

Lumkelo : Sikhulekile ekhaya ko

"Ndlovu Gatsheni oMpongo ka Zingelwayo oNgonyama"

Siya : "oKhuzwayo Gumede kandaba qwabe mnguni yeye khondlo"

There was no one coming out so Siya went to ring the intercom although his fathers were against it, it was answered by Musa

Musa : Who is it

Siya : Ehh kwedin asinganxoli mahala tshin vula leGate (Ehh boy we can't be shouting here for nothing open this gate) Nina ngizanidubula mna nge Ak47 yam vulan apha (I will shot all of yol with my Ak47 open this gate now)

He said that looking at the gate, in the house Musa an everyone were laughing cause they knew that it was gonna be a long day, they decided to open the gate, an the Mtshomo's got inside the yard an were met by Musa an Smanga Musa : Sanibona (Greetings)

Mtshomo's : Molweni (Greetings)

Musa : Am Musa and this is my brother Smangaliso am standing for the Ndlovu's and he's standing for the Gumede's

Smanga : Siphezulu esihlahleni sicela nisehlise (We are in the tree an want to be taken down)

The Mtshomo took out a sum of money an gave Musa R500 but they were still asking for more

Siya : Susa kaloku isandla (Take that hand away from us)

Smanga : You only gave us the money to take down the Ndlovu's but the Gumede's are still in the tree

Siya : Abahlale apho tshin (They must stay there)

The Uncle's wanted to laugh but Lumkelo gave it to them another R500 after that they were pleased they told them to follow an they did they were shown where to sit an they sat down with the whole family Uncle : We greet you all

Them :....

Siya : Siyabingela (We are greeting you all)

Them :....

Lumkelo : Oh... 🛛

Lumkelo took out R300 an placed it at the table ,but they still kept quiet

Siya : Anizuthetha nangoku? (You won't talk?)

Lumkelo : Can you shut up 😂

He took out another R300 an still they kept quiet as for Siya he so wanted to talk cause they are being unfair 😂 Lumkelo took R500 an gave it to them still they counted it an kept quiet

Siya : Ayy kaloku ngeke madoda kwacaca kuba siyadlala apha sigxothen maningasifun izophela kaloku lemali singakenzi kwento esizele aphaa Yooo ay sabulawa ezwen (No gents this is unfair it quite clear now that we playing here, just get rid of us if you don't want us here this money will be finished before we even do what we here for)

Thapelo : I so wanted to hear you squirm

The Ndlovu an Gumede family laughed because they wanted Siya to talk cause he likes to talk too much

Mbodla : We greet you too gentleman

The negotiations started although Siya was ever complaining because of the money that they cost them but they reached their final decision an everyone was happy Our Love Is A Testimony

Insert 56

Lunelo

My uncles called me telling that the negotiations went well so me an Lungelo are going there it been a while without seeing my two Beautiful girls 🙂

Me : Sofica uWife engekho eyozijuxuza 😂 (We will find your wife not there she went partying)

Lungelo : I will whip him

Me : Mr Whip Whip I heard that you even made that bitch Roxanne choose

Lungelo : An she chose a wooden stick yey ngamshaya umntwana kamamakhe 😂 (I whipped her so hard)

Me : You heartless 😂 I don't wish you

Lungelo : Please don't

Me : We've come too far with these girls, I mean the constant drama

Lungelo : Tell me about it who would have known that I would kill two boys because of a girl

Me : Maybe you better, what about me I don't even know how many of them 😂 Love is something else

Lungelo : An am sure our children will live by the testimony of this love we have with our wife's to be

When I first met Slungile I never thought that we would be this in love, never thought we will even see each other again, when I saw her with little Smangele I just went crazy cause that kid really stole my heart...♥....we entered the gate an the were cars parked outside which means people are really in this house ⓒ

Lungelo : It looks like we got visitors

Me : Really Lungelo? 😂

I got out of the house an I was met by my princess trying to walk but falling 🕑 I wonder who's with her.

Me : Princess

She looked up an just jumped with her bums while giggling a sweet giggle this child, I just went to her an took her to my arms

Smangele : Daddy

Me : Here we go again

Lungelo : She is your daughter 😂 so it's bound to happen

Smangele : Daddy dadada

She always do this whenever am with her ⓒ while standing there I saw my beautiful wife to be coming out from the house with a smile when she saw me

Slue : Baby

She squealed causing Lungelo to chuckle, he walked inside while I stood there with my small family

Me : How are you Mrs Me?

Slue : Am good Mr Me although I still need a ring 😂 can you be romantic at least?

Me : I don't have money to buy that ring cause your family bankrupt me

Slue : I told you to be prepared ☺

Me : I came prepared but they even took my savings

Slue : Mara Babe am worth the price

Me : Actually Babe I also need my price from you

Slue : An that is?

Me : That thing between your thighs belongs to me \bigcirc I won't even mention that ass you got there it will always be my breakfast in the morning \bigcirc

Slue : Do you wanna make me wet?

Me : It's not a bad thing though phela I miss you an it been a while $\textcircled{\column}$

Slue : Uhm we can sneak out

Me : Really?

Slue : Yes we can 🙄

Me : Take this baby inside than

Slue : You really wanna fuck me?

Me : I wanna make love to you 😳

Slungile quickly took Smangele to the house an came back running I feel like a teenager running an being sneaky like this with a girl, I took her to the car an we went to my house I don't wanna take her to the hotel it will be like she's cheap kant I want to make this worth the while, we got inside the house an straight to our Bedroom

Slue : You gonna help me take out this dress

Me : What wrong with it?

Slue : It will stuck I have a big booty

She bit her bottom lip an that turned me on \bigcirc

Me : Really?

Slue : Yes 🎯

Slungile

He took my dress out seductively an I

snuggled closely to him, He started rubbing my body again and it sent shivers all over. I pulled back looking at his beautiful brown eyes and stoop on my toes. I leaned in for a kiss. He pulled me closer and kissed me deeply, His arms went to my butt holding me, He unexpectedly picked me up and i circled my legs around his waist, He led us to bed and placed me gently on the bed, He kissed me again and pulled out. Kissing my jawline going down my neck to my boobs, This time around brother man left love bites in every kiss and bite. I wanted to stop him but he was doing me so good I didn't stop him, He went to my stomach and kissed my stomach all over, He looked at me rubbing my stomach.

Lunelo :Soon you will carry my Son

My head shot up but words didn't come out because he quickly kissed my womanhood, He flattened his tongue and

started to lick. He licked me so good i felt my whole body shake,Not from orgasm but from pure goodness that i was still to enjoy,He pulled out and came back to kiss my lips,His hands running all over my body.He took his manhood and positioned himself but i quickly turned him around and he smiled

I took the syrup and smeared it on his packs. I licked and sucked, Making him jump and every lick, I then took the strawberries and we shared them, Kissing while exchanging it in our mouths. I kissed him down and when i got to his manhood it was standing proud and very big with veins popping, I took the whipped cream and put some on his tip, I sucked on it causing him to moan. All this time he was looking at me, His eyes were half closed he looked so sexy. I kept teasing his manhood and he was groaning non stop, After that i tried pulling all of him in my mouth but i gagged failing dismally, I could see that he was close so I quickly came up and kissed his mouth.

I slowly sat on him with both of us moaning and groaning loudly.He muttered a long "fuuuck" and his hands landed on my butt. I sat there for the longest time his dick started to twitch so i also started to move, He was in too deep and I didn't want to rush things as it felt so good but Lunelo had other ideas because he started increasing the pace and I started moaning louder than before,I felt myself getting close and I saw him smile,He put his hand my clit and started rubbing, I came so hard that I fully sat on him adding those 2 inches of dick that I was avoiding, I collapsed on him breathing hard and sweaty,I got up from his chest and I sat comfortably, I then started to move hard and deep.That got to Lunelo because his face was filled with emotion,I saw that he was getting close so I saw this as my chance.

Me :Baby I need to tell you somet... thing ahhh

He slapped my butt and moved harder.

Lunelo : Hmmmm

He answered with his eyes closed. He was really getting there because his breathing changed and he did me hard.

Me : I want us to have a double wedding 😂

He shot up but I pushed him down and bounced on his manhood.

Lunelo : What?

I bounced harder and I squatted on him, I then started to twerk and he went crazy.

Me: You heard me

I tucked my bottom lip on my teeth and continued to twerk on him, Jeez it felt good.

Lunelo : Damn Slue Oh Damn that feels aaaaaaaaaa

He threw his head back and started twitching I followed close behind and collapsed on top of him,We were both sweaty breathing fast and heavily.

Lunelo : You sure know how to make a nigger full 😳

Me : I was taught by the best 🙂

Lunelo : We have to bath an get back

Me : I need to rest a little 😂

Lunelo : I love You wifey 🙂

Me : I love You even more husby

Narrated

Back At The Ndlovu Household

They were celebrating the while drinking

Siya : Ndonwabe andizazi mntam (The way am so happy I don't know myself)

Musa : We can see that

Siya : Noba nje nisibambe inkunzi nina apha kulomuzi (Although yol stole from us in this house) I mean we came here rich now our pockets are empty

Thelo : Our daughters are not cheap

Siya : Ingakho mna ndizo Tap kubuye uyesu (That's why I will tap until jesus comes back)

Thelo : Oh thiza uthetha oluhlobo leLanguage endandithetha ke wena (Oh God you speaking the language that I was speaking)

Thabs : Oh God we will never hear the end of it

They all laughed cause they knew that Siya is crazy so is Thelo

Siya : Kwashintsha nton na? (What changed)

Thelo: I got married.

Siya : Wee soze ndabenza obobubhanxa mna (I won't even do that stupid thing)

Thelo : Kaloku nento yam yakhathala (My dick got tired)

Siya : Hehake 😂 ibuye ikhathale na? (Does it get tired)

Thelo : Ewe iyantshwaba (Yes it does)

Siya : Yuuu ithathwe iChina ke eyo andinokwazi ndingabhubha ndikhathalelwa into Anotshe (You must have taken it in china cause as for me I don't wanna lie I'll just die if it get tired)

Thelo : Haska susibhaxa (Don't fool us)

Siya : Ehh nja ndithi mna soze ndashwabanelwa into wena vuma kuba wayithatha ePakistan okanye eChina kaloku ziyenziwa izinto pha (My boy my dick won't get tired, just accept it that you got yours in Pakistan or China cause they create things there)

Thelo : Ndiyasola unento encinci ndlela othetha ngayo (Why do I suspect that your thing is small the way you talk ?)

Everyone laughed at these two busy debating about their things 😂

Siya : Ndizakuvezela (I will show you)

Thelo : Veza ndibone (Show me I want to see)

Siya took out the belt when he was about to open his trouser

Them : Ay Ay Ay 😂

Thelo : Veza bazibe aba (Show me just ignore them)

Thapelo : Thelo this is my son in laws father

Siya : Ayy suka bendizoveza mna andinonqeni (I would have shown yol) anyways where are these drinks we paid a lot of money today

Tom : That money was ours

Siya : Nayisebenzelaph na? (Did you work for it)

Smanga : My brother and father worked for it $\ensuremath{\mathfrak{S}}$

Siya : Bekumele kubhatalwe abayo shake emshatwen ayy nina (They were suppose to pay the ones who will shake their butt)

Thelo : Cause they will shake

Siya : Yaaas shake shake what your mama gave you kosala ikuku phansi bhuuuu (The p***y will drop down)

He left them laughing as for Thapelo he didn't even wanna imagine what they are talking about cause it's his daughter that they are talking about which reminds him where is Slungile ④

Our Love Is A Testimony

Insert 57

Narrated

Everyone was back at home an the Slungile's whole family was at home

Thapelo : Today was a good day

Mbodla : True an I hope God can protect me by being alive when my daughter an great granddaughter get married

Tom : You'll be alive 🛈

Musa : An we will enjoy ourselves, who would have known that from running after our sister, she'll be lucky an find someone who will love her an want to marry her the way she is

Smanga : He even made her repent 😂

Thapelo : Tell me about it

Tom : Who would have known that after killing Wezile we will meet his whole family for negotiations I mean Slungile is the child That Wezile wanted to kill

Thapelo : You'll never know fate

Mbodla : Tell me something Taa Luu what was he doing in the negotiations?

Tom : Who's that?

The ladies came in the lounge to seat with their mans as for Slungile an Amkelo they were just with them without their hubby to be

Mbodla : The one who was in charge of the negotiations especially the one for Slungile

Musa : Maybe it is Lunelo's other uncle who knows

Mbodla : That man is not to be messed with, I thought that he doesn't even know how to Smile we were so close

Smanga : Taa Luu why is he called that?

Slue : Taa Luu is Lunelo's father 🛽

Them : What?

Thapelo : I thought he died

Tom : That's what I know too

Mbodla : If that's the case than there's war coming maybe he wanted to see our family first

Musa : We should prepare ourselves

Slue : He knows about Wezile an he doesn't care

Mbodla : He can't just know an do nothing I know that guy he's good at pretending maybe he even placed a bomb in this house

Slue : Here we go again 🕄

Thapelo : Slungile ** he shook his head **

Slue : No Baba I will not seat here an listen to you talking about my father in law as if he's an animal (3)

Mbodla : You don't know Luxolo 🛛 you just not safe with that family Slungile if I knew I wouldn't have agreed to this madness

Slue : Madness? ② Do you know what madness is? That man is the one who fought for me an Lunelo to get married, him an his family cause they love me an Smangele they want us to be part of their family, now here is my family always ready to ruin my relationship with them I won't let you. Am a woman now an it my decision on who to marry an who to not so if you have a problem with that I suggest you prepare to lose me

Amanda : Slungile ⁽¹⁾ my baby I support you an I know you safe in that family please don't push us away

Slue : You know what that man did for me? He killed his part of the family for me ⁽²⁾ he killed Smangele's real grandpa cause he wanted to kill her for his riches, he killed the person who shot me an guic who it was? His cousin who he grew up with an they were brothers but he killed him for me now you want to ruin this by always bringing this Wezile guy every fuckin time things look out for me

Amkelo : Baby calm down

Slue : No I want this family to take this crap out of their minds, my father in law will not kill you NOW STOP TRYING TO BE HERO'S WHERE YOU SHOULDN'T BE

Slungile stormed out of the house to her car with her father calling her cause he knew that this family will always have a problem with Lunelo and Slungile, As for him when he found out that Lunelo is tiger he knew that he would never hurt his daughter, he knew that if he wanted to kill her he would have done it by now but he didn't which shows that he loves Slungile ¤

Ø

¤

¤

Slungile was in Lunelo's gate when she took out the phone an called him he answered on the third ring

Lunelo : B...

Slue : I need you 😂

His fear went straight to the heart an he even jumped he was with his family

Lunelo : Shit where are you?

Slue : At the gate 😇

Lunelo : Uhm come inside the gate

Slue : Your fam..

Lunelo : Just come inside Babe I'll wait for you

Slue : Okay

Slungile hung up her phone an went inside the gate when she saw Lunelo she just opened the door an fled to his arms and Lunelo was worried about her cause they were good earlier on now what is going on his phone rang an it was Tom so he answered

Lunelo : Sho

Tom : Is she there?

Lunelo : Yes she's here

Tom : Take care of her for me

Lunelo : She's safe with me

Tom : I know an I believe in you

Lunelo : We still need to meet an talk but I will come to you tomorrow

Tom : Fine with me

Lunelo : Ok sharp

Lunelo hung up his phone an held to a crying Slungile

Slungile

In his arm I feel so alive, I feel protected I just feel like we can stay like this forever an don't get separated more especially by my family who are so irritating me cause it always Wezile death this an that am just tired of it I want to live my life cause it mine I know I will be well taken care of an if it really means they don't accept my relationship with Lunelo than I will pack my bags an leave their house in peace

Lunelo : Let's go to my room we will talk

Me : Your family? ⁽¹⁾ I don't want to seem like a disrespecting woman

Lunelo : Listen Baby this is our house an we can do whatever we want to do in it

Me : Fine let's go in but please don't be rude

We entered the house an they just stare at me with panicking faces

Lumkelo : Are you okay? 🕒 Is our granddaughter good? What's wrong?

Lunelo : Tata 🛛

Lumkelo : Am worried Lunelo

Lunelo : She will be good we will just go to our room am sure by morning she'll be able to talk

Uncle : It okay my son take your wife but don't do what I wouldn't do

Lungelo : Let me hope you will be good my baby? I don't want anything bothering you

Me : I'll be okay **sniff**

Lungelo : Come here

I let go of Lunelo an went him he just hugged me am just glad that he's Lunelo's brother

Lungelo : You will be okay neh?

Me : Yes thanks

He let go of me an I went to Lunelo who took me by hand an went to his room with me following him I knew that we will talk an I know this will hurt him more than it hurt me

Lunelo : You can change to your baggy T-shirt or mine you will choose

Me : Okay thanks.

Lunelo : I will go downstairs to get you food go eat than we will sleep an talk in the morning okay?

Me : Yes I hear but am not hungry

Lunelo : You will eat

He left me in the room an I changed into my baggy T-shirt an went to the toilet to do my business, when I went back to the room he was already there looking all stressed I know he's wondering what is going on with me but I have to assure him that I'll be okay

Me : Is that my food Lunelo : Yes come I'll feed you **he smiles faintly ** Me : I will be okay Babe Lunelo : Come an eat we will talk in the morning

He picked me up an made me sit on his lap, he fed me after a while I was done an he was on his shorts ready to sleep

Me : Lunelo

Lunelo : Hmmm

Me : I know you worried

Lunelo : I shouldn't be? You came crying Slungile an you know what that does to me 😑

Me : Lunelo

Lunelo : Hmmm

Me : Sex with me

Lunelo : No I can't

Me : Please 😳 I want you

Lunelo : Slu....

Me : Please 🕑 be rough do whatever you want to do with me I need you

He took off his shorts and came to take off my t-shirt, He pulled me roughly to the edge of the bed.He pulled me up and kissed me senseless,He picked me up and went to pin me on the wall,The coldness made me jump but his body heat made me forget about all that in seconds, He picked me up and i was dangling in the air

He knelt and he kisses me in between my thighs. He went to my woman hole and stuck his tongue inside i moaned, I wanted to move but i was afraid that i was going to fall but he was holding me firmly.My legs were spread widely apart in each of his arms. He was eating the daylights out of me and i felt myself nearing.

Me: Aaaaaah. Baby..

Lunelo :Hmmm?

He pushed his tongue deeper and i started to shake. He waited until i finished and he licked me clean, He cane back up and kissed me making me taste myself.

Lunelo: You taste and smell heavenly.

He repositioned holding me in my arms and he entered me so

smoothly I moaned. He then started to move, He moved in and out sweating and looking all so sexy. He kissed me I and pulled back smiling shaking his head, After some time he pulled out and put me down. He led me to bed and made me kneel, He came from behind and he entered but I fell on my stomach causing him to pull out with that popping sound.

Lunelo : What's wrong?

Me: You're in to deep

I placed a hand on my nuna.

Lunelo :Okay,I am sorry

He pulled me by my leg, He turned me around and got in between my legs

Lunelo : Am sorry babe, I just can't get enough of your sweet baby

He pulled back and kissed my womanhood, He have me a lick as well, He came back up and entered me causing me to scream.

Lunelo :Shhhh so sorry oh God baby you feel aaaaah

He started to move faster and in seconds we both came together. After that we drifted to sleep with him buried deep inside me.

¤

¤

Ø

The next morning I woke up did my morni hygiene than went to clean the house after that I cooked breakfast so they will wake up when am done I felt hands in my waist I knew that Mr Me is awake

Lunelo : Looking good in this dress

Me : Stop poking me you finished me yesterday so please behave

Lunelo : Mara Babe you asked for it

Me : I know now let me finish what am doing 🔐

Lunelo : Kiss?

I baby kissed him than went to what I was doing with him staring at every move I make because of his horny mind after that the family was down all ready if I didn't know better I would say they leaving today

Uncle : Morning koti

Me : Morning Baba 🕃 Hope everyone slept well

Uncle 1 : Yes we did my daughter an thanks for the breakfast

Aunty : I can see that the house is sprinkle clean

Uncle 2 : We chose well 😳

Lungelo : How did you sleep?

Me : I slept good

Lunelo : We still need to talk

Me : Yes

Uncle : Your ways of telling us that you didn't get enough of each other yesterday

I literally blushed what is this Uncle saying to us

Siya : Leave the kids alone, go an talk in the pool house

Lumkelo : Yeah not in the room

Everyone laughed I mean these man are so naughty, Lunelo took me to the pool house so that we can talk about yesterday

Lunelo : Talk to me

Me : My family

Lunelo : What did they do?

Me : They think that your father is up to no good an they are afraid that maybe am not safe

Lunelo : Because of Wezile?

Me : Yes 🖃

He stood up an pace up an down am sure he's frustrated

Lunelo : I... I don't know what to say or do anymore Slungile Me : Listen...

I stood up an went to hold his hand

Me : Me an you will be together an not even my parents or family can stop me cause I'll choose you over an over again cause I love You Lunelo an no other man can love me like you do

Lunelo : But... But Slungile your family they will always makes this difficult for us

Me : Lunelo I don't care about my family this is us against the world

Lunelo : I thought maybe by now everything will not take us back to Wezile cause am tired of him always pitching everytime whenever something great happens to me which regards you, am just tired I don't know what your family wants from me ⁽¹⁾ I don't know seriously cause if I knew I would have done what they want, I can't undo what my brother did to your family an I refuse to carry the sin that's not mine, my father won't do anything cause he loves you an Smangele like his own

Me : I know which is why I won't even listen to them cause I love You Lunelo Mtshomo not even the president himself can take me away from you cause you are everything to me you mean a world to me without you I don't think I'll survive ⁽²⁾ You have to listen to me don't I mean don't let my family dictate your life you are you an not Wezile so if they want to be stuck with the ghost than let them ⁽²⁾ you hear me Lunelo

Lunelo : Yes I hear you

Me : I won't let you go back to that life you were blamed for everything that Wezile did in the community, you have me now an every step of the way I'll be with you fuck what my family thinks I will marry you an have family with you, if am not pregnant yet cause you sure knows how to fuck a bitch back to submissive \bigcirc

Lunelo : ^(C) I don't know what I'll do with you I love You ^(C) Me : I love You too Baby ♥

We hugged I mean it no one can change my mind about me an Lunelo we are a package Our Love Is A Testimony

Insert 58

Narrated

Lunelo showed a false font in front of Slungile by saying that he's good but the real truth is that he's sad an doesn't know what to do anymore cause this family will always remind him of Wezile who died a long time ago (a), His father came to him cause he was in his study, Slungile has already left

Lumkelo : You've been here for hours now is there a problem?

Lunelo : No everything is good

Lumkelo : Try again

Lunelo : Really Tata am good

Lumkelo : Do you want me to beat the truth out of you?

Lunelo : No

Lumkelo : What's wrong?

Lunelo : Slungile's family think that maybe you...

Lumkelo : Me? What have I done?

Lunelo : Let me finish, they think that maybe you here for revenge

Lumkelo : What revenge? Revenge yanton? (Revenge for what?)

Lunelo : Wezile

Lumkelo : Is that why she came here crying? That family have a problem "trust issues "

Lunelo : Tata are you a gangster?

Lumkelo : No am not a gangster but am your father

Lunelo : Of cause you are my father but the thing is that they are afraid that you might do something to them.

Lumkelo : I wouldn't do anything to them if I wanted to I would have done it when I was still in the hiding but I didn't cause I care about you Lunelo so I won't hurt you like that

Lunelo : It's good to know that tata

Lumkelo : Now go out or something but don't just seat here like you facing death

Lunelo : I have a meeting with Tom

Lumkelo : Oh go an get ready than

Lunelo : okay

Lunelo left his father in the study he took his phone an made a call the person answered on the third ring

Mbodla : Luxolo

Lumkelo : We need to meet

Mbodla : You can come to the house

Lumkelo : Oh that makes it easy summon your family

Mbodla : I can't summon them cause they working. Lumkelo : Make a plan mate cause am coming

Than he hung up his phone cause he's angry that he didn't do anything to them because they killed his son now they want Lunelo to be miserable he couldn't bear that

Ø

¤

¤

¤

After a while Lunelo was in Tom's house since he was to meet him, they welcomed him with warm hands.

Asemahle : Hey Son

Lunelo : Molo Mama (Greetings)

Asemahle : He is in his study an please take it easy with him I don't want him working 😂

Lunelo : Don't worry I won't

He went to the study where Tom is an he was surprised to see Musa also there what came into his mind is that maybe Tom doesn't trust him

Lunelo : Gents

Them : Sure

Tom : Are you good?

Lunelo : Sho let's talk business

Tom saw that Lunelo is not okay so he didn't want to push it

Tom : Wassup?

Lunelo : I want to step down as the boss for your boys

Tom : What? 🕒 you can't do that Lunelo I need you

Lunelo : I know which is why I will be glad to give you Lungelo as the boss

Musa : No can do

Lunelo : It up to you if you accept that, if not than find someone else to do the work cause I can't, my boys are too much so I can't balance them together worse you had time to make sure that your boys always take care of their families as for me am failing an I know that if they don't do what I want I will kill them so I can't just start now leading them cause they don't understand me

Tom : Can I think about it?

Lunelo : Yes you can

He stood up an went to the door but turned

Lunelo : Just so you know it's not that I wanna steal your gangs, Am just helping other than that I would just leave all of this an carry on with what was mine

He walked out leaving them mouth hanging

Musa : Is he okay?

Tom : I don't think so

Musa : Maybe it because of what our father said to Slungile about his father

Tom : I don't get him cause Lunelo an Slungile love each other an they are getting married, it's not like they eloped

Musa : that's your father for you

Their phone rang an alert at the same time an it was a msg from their father telling them that they must hurry home so they rushed to their cars cause they were worried about their father maybe there's a problem, after a while they were at their home even Thapelo an Smanga were there

Tom : We came as fast as we could.

Mbodla : Someone wants to see us

Just that minute Lumkelo walked in holding a paper so he just threw it in the table

Lumkelo : Open it..

He said looking at Thapelo an he did, he couldn't believe what he saw

he even showed others an they were also surprised

Thapelo : You have records on everything that happened to Wezile an everything

Lumkelo : Yaa

Mbodla : Where did you get this?

Lumkelo : I have my ways, I knew about Wezile's death the following day ,I knew that you are the one who killed him but I didn't do anything you wanna know why?

Tom : Sure

Lumkelo : Because am grown, I know the pain that Wezile put you through so I wouldn't want to put you that same chapter of your lives again but nina (yol) are ready to crucify my son just because of Wezile? Do I have to also punish yol or kill yol because of him?

Thapelo : No

Lumkelo : When are you all gonna stop comparing my son to his crazy brother? Worse you even think that I want to kill you all are yol crazy? How can I kill yol? What will I say to my grandchild? Yol are selfish that girl loves my son so if you don't wanna lose her I suggest you stop looking for blame where you won't find it

Mbodla was embarrassed more especially because he was the one who thought that Lumkelo would kill his family

Lumkelo : When I pretended to die I wasn't here to protect an defend my son, so now am here an I will defend him till the end of time cause he have not hurt Slungile but he loves him like nobody's business an not even you can stop them from getting married or I suggest you get bodyguards cause they'll be war

Thapelo : Listen Elder I respect you cause you older than me but I don't take threats well 🛛 Lumkelo : That was not a threat my son but a promise..

He stood up an walked away leaving all these guys fuming cause they have just been threatened by just one guy

Mbodla : What just happened

Tom : Just got threatened by just one old man light from being a hero to being a ball for people to play have we fallen?

Thapelo : Old Age but one thing for sure if anyone ever touches my family I will be the same old Thapelo who is heartless an even get praised for it

Smanga : Am no gangster so I'll just mind my own business

Well Smanga is a coward whenever something hits the fan he just go home an come back when it settled

- ¤ ¤
- Ø

Amkelo was in the mall to meet up with Thando an Slungile, her tummy was showing that she's pregnant an she was so happy it even made her wonder that what would have happened if she kept her baby is when she was about to go at the salon where the girls are at, she bumped into Sizo an Lungelo's son Nhlaka

Nhlaka : Mommy Mkelo 😳 😳 😳

Nhlaka usually hears his grandpa call Amkelo "Mkelo" so he loved it now he uses it for his own too

Amkelo : Hey big boy

Amkelo hugged him an he brushed her tummy making Amkelo to giggle, all along Sizo was rather irritated by all of this

Nhlaka : How are my brothers? 😳

Amkelo : No one said anything about brothers Nhlaka 😂

Nhlaka : I know that you carrying boys ③ Mom can you see how beautiful is mommy Sizo : Yes baby she's beautiful 🛈 How are you Amkelo?

Amkelo : Uhm am good an wena?

Sizo : Also good you really looking good, Lungelo must be hitting it right ③

Amkelo : Obviously 🙄

They were being sarcastic to each other that Sizo saw a ring in Amkelo's finger she nearly died cause in her mind she thought that maybe just maybe Lungelo might change his mind an come back to her

Sizo : You an Lungelo are getting married? 🕒

Amkelo : Yes an if you want an Invitation I will give it to you sweety ③

Sizo : You bloody slut

Nhlaka : Mom are you insulting mommy? 🕑 🛛

Amkelo : That's my clan name thank you very much ,don't worry baby your mother have a problem of forgetting

Sizo : Forgetting what?

Amkelo came closer to her cause she didn't want Nhlaka to hear what she wanted to say

Amkelo : If ever you insult me I will tell Lungelo an he will kill your pathetic life an guic what? I'll get to win Lungelo an Nhlaka at the same time ain't that lovely CC

Sizo : Stay away from my son

Amkelo : As long as you stay away from me I will also do the same, Baby I have to go we will come an fetch you with daddy

Sizo : Dad 🛛

Amkelo : Your mother 😂

Nhlaka : Always looking for competition ^(C) Dad an daddy one an the same thing

Amkelo : Tell her my boy I love You

Nhlaka : I love you even more mommy

Amkelo baby kissed him an went her way leaving them behind

Sizo : Your father is Dad not daddy

Nhlaka : Oh 🕒

Sizo : Let me hear you saying Daddy to him I will beat the shit out of you

Nhlaka : why? Because I call Mommy Mkelo "Mommy" S

Sizo : Let's go

Nhlaka laughed at his mother cause she's always jealous of Amkelo

Our Love Is Our Testimony

Finale Part 1

Narrated

A month Later

It's a Wedding Day 🙂

Life has been amazing for these families that they even forgive each other for not trusting Lunelo cause it was really hard for him to get married to Slungile if they didn't trust him, so Today it's a wedding day Slungile an Amkelo are in the same room getting ready

Amkelo : The day has come 😳

Slungile : Am afraid 🕃

Amkelo : Don't be we've come too far to be scared now, this is our day an let us forget about everything an focus on our beautiful day an worse ke your daughters birthday is tomorrow
③

Yes Smangele's birthday is tomorrow, she's turning one an she can walk now yey \mathcal{X}

Slungile : Let's get ready!!

They got ready as for Slungile an Lunelo settled for wearing Xhosa Traditional attire cause Lunelo is a Xhosa man ④...As for Amkelo an Lungelo settled for Zulu Traditional Attire cause although Lungelo is a Xhosa but he grew up an Zulu ♥...They looked beautiful in their dresses when they were about to be done their mothers came inside am sure for advice

Asemahle : Look at the both of you 🕑 you remind me of the day Amanda got married

Amanda : My daughter 😳 Oh God I can't believe that you already a woman now an you leaving me 💬

Thuli : My own spongey bob I know I always compared you to your dead sister an am sorry I want you to know this I love You an I wish you nothing but the best in your marriage, My sweet mellow ③ you were still young when your mother got married now look at you all grown an ready to be your own woman to your house I wish you nothing but the best this is what you must always remember we always here if you need help or advices don't put the third wheel in your family cause they will destroy your family

Mtshomo Aunty : It been a short period of time knowing the both of you but am sure that you will be good wife's to my son's so I want you to always hold on to them no matter how many your problems are but don't run an go back home build your home, warm your home an always respect your home no matter what don't bring people who will not only poison you but who will just destroy your whole family, As we here we are your mothers an we will always be here when you need help on how to solve a problem in your marriage we love you an we wish you all the best as you start this journey an no one will mess with the both of you while am still alive I

They heard a knock an they knew that it was time

Asemahle : Make me proud ladies an stay in your marriage no matter what I love the both of you equally 🙂

Amanda : It's time 🕮 🗐

They were all crying because of all the joy they have in their heart

¤ ¤ ¤ Mbodla : Are yol ready?

Amkelo an Slue : Yes 💬 🙂

Mbodla was the one to take the both of them to the front \bigcirc

¤
¤
¤
¤
From this moment
Life has begin
From this moment

You are the one

Right beside you

Is where I belong

From this moment

I give my hand to you

Before my heart

I can't wait to live my life with you

I can't wait to start

You an I will never be apart.

My dream became true because of you

From this moment by Shania played as they made their way to their husbands as for Lunelo he couldn't control his hormones he just cried an that made Uncle Siya laugh cause he said that he won't cry to him

Mbodla : I know they safe with you so I want you to still take care of my glasses cause if the break they'll be trouble Boys : We will do just that \bigcirc

They took their girl by hands an the pastor was already waiting for them

Siya : Qala Kaloku (Start)

Lumkelo : Shut up 🛛

Everyone laughed cause Siya knows how to ruin the moment with his jokes 😂

Pastor : ... dearly beloved we are gathered here today to unite these four in holy matrimony, their decision to marry has not been entered into lightly and today they publicly declare their private devotion to each other. The essence of this commitment is the acceptance of each other in entirely lovers, companion sand friends....a good and balanced relationship is one in which neither person is overpowered nor absorbed by the other, one in which both give their love freely and without jealousy.....do you all pledge to share your lives openly with one another and to speak the truth in love?

Them : We do 🙂

Pastor : do you promise to honor and tenderly care for one another, cherish and encourage each other and stand together through sorrows and joys, hardships and triumphs for all the days of your lives?

Them : We do!!

The pastor than asked for rings \bigcirc , Thabani an Thando gave them to the pastor

Pastor : may these rings be blessed as a symbol of your union, as often as either of you look upon these rings, ma y

you not only be reminded of this moment but also of the vows you have made and the strength of your commitment to each other...now is there anyone in here who is a hater of true love and total happiness who think these two shouldn't get married...speak now or forever hold your piece Siya : Dlula apho akho kwamntu ozondinyela mna (Don't even go there cause am sure no one will be shitting me)

He said that standing with a serious face an everyone laughed even the pastor laughed ,Sizo was also there

Pastor : I now pronounce you wife's an husbands Mr an Mrs Mtshomo may the both of you kiss your brides

They kissed an everyone was chanting with joy cause it has been done an fulfilled

¤ ¤ ¤ ¤ It was reception time **ズ ズ**

The Mc Is Thelo cause he's good at that

Thelo : Amkelo!! Is she still here

Everyone looked at Amkelo even Thelo he looked for her dramatic

Thelo : Oh you still here I thought that maybe you ran away I mean you always had that disease

Everyone laughed

Amkelo : Ahh Malume 😂

She shouted in the table an everyone laughed once again

Thelo : Little Slu are you sure you not giving birth now? Phela you had that disease of getting pregnant but don't know about it \bigcirc

Everyone was in stitches cause the way Thelo says all this he's even wiggling his eyebrows 🗟 even Lunelo an Lungelo were laughing

Thelo : Fine let me not take all the time I mean our very own Lunelo have something to share with us an I also want him to say few words to his wife ③ did you hear that? "His wife" he paid amount for her not the one's who are cohabiting neh

Everyone laughed and wondered what does Lunelo have for them than it was light out after some time there was a song playing "Laze lavuka idimoni lami" an lights were on there was a video playing it was Slungile dancing at the club like a duck do you remember that everyone was laughing even Slungile she screamed with joy that he kept it than Thabani

Advertisement

Mhle, Lunelo danced just like her cause they were there everyone was chanting an laughing as for Lungelo he was im stitches cause he didn't know about the video

Lunelo : Whoa ♥☺

He was on his way to the stage after the dance he was all smiling

Lunelo : Molwen kanene anizazi ezinto zomshato sinizamile ke thina ⓒ(Greetings oh snap I forgot you don't know these things about weddings we did yol a favour by inviting yol)

Everyone was laughing an saying mxm

Lunelo : My wife iza kumi bhabha (Come to me Babe) I know where to touch her \bigcirc

Slungile stood up with the help of Thando, she was crying because of all the joy an went to stand near Lunelo who held her hands looking at her in the eyes

Lunelo : When I first met you I didn't think that you will be my wife, I just saw a girl who made me laugh without even trying when you danced like that I knew that I had to know you more but wasn't interested in loving you but fate decided otherwise, I remember when you chased me out of my hotel cause apparently I was "stalking you"

Thapelo was amazed that Lunelo was the boy who was thrown out at the hotel by Slungile

Lunelo : That time I was a Lunelo who was not to be messed with but I just respected you an went my way cause I didn't feel the need to be disrespecting to you even my friends came to see me cause they didn't believe that I went my way without telling you where to get off, I know that maybe people thought that it was easy to get this girl but it was not, she was fire 🌢 but I managed to tame her, we started off as parents to our daughter am ended up falling in love although it was not all rosey but we managed to conquer it all cause indeed Love Conquers It All you surely did kidnap my heart cause you own it, I remember someone once told me that when something bad happens to you I just act as if am possessed protecting you an today I want to let everyone knows that indeed am possessed when it comes to my two favourite girls I love You Slungile an I will always protect you an love you till the end of time , ndiyakuthanda vha my queen 🛎 ?

Slungile was crying cause Lunelo just told her everything she wanted to hear an more

Slungile : I love You too my Castle 🙂 🙂 🙂

They kissed an Thelo made his way to them while everyone clapped their hands, they went to sit down

Thelo : Oh wow Duck Girl 🏶 I didn't know how did they do it?

He danced like them while everyone laughed

Thelo : This is true love from being a duck girl to being a wife ☺☺☺ indeed a testimony ♥...Now I present to you Lungelo

Lungelo made his way to the front

Lungelo : I wish there was something I could do for my wife but our meeting was out of this world she was actually running away from her brothers an I was like hell No go back to where you coming from your brothers are waiting

Everyone laughed as for Amkelo she was blushing thinking of how angry she was that day

Lungelo : Come to me Mamakhe

Amkelo stood up by the help of Mbali an went to her husband who just sang

Angisakwazi nokucabanga

Angisakwazi nokulala

Nguwe Nguwe enqondwen yami

Ngiyavuma uyiSthandwa sam♥ 🙂

Everyone was amazed by how beautiful is Lungelo's voice 🙂

Lungelo : My Baby that what my father calls me is but this is your new name cause I will be spending my days with you cause I love You,, Oh Amkelo I don't know where to start but what I know is that you are everything to me I knew that from the first day I asked my brother who are you when I saw you dancing they told me that you are Amkelo an in no time there are people who will come an look for you they called them the big 5

Thapelo an his brothers laughed while shaking their heads

Lungelo : An indeed they came but what amazed me is that you ran away in the blink of an eye I knew that I had to fix you

Everyone who knew that Lungelo loves to whip they said Mr Whip Whip an everyone laughed

Lungelo : I knew that you had to stop what you doing the hard way I know I was suppose to regret it but I don't cause look at you now, you the woman that I love an want to spend the rest of my life loving, I want everyone to know this Love Your person like you dying an accept her the way she/he is if they want to change they will, me an Amkelo have been through a lot but we remained as what we are an I want us to carry on loving each other like this I know that I will tell my babies about our testimony cause indeed

The four of them : Our Love Is A Testimony 🙂 🖤 😳

Everyone screamed while others were crying because of the joy they have for this day

Siya : Ayy bethuna ndidinga iTissue mna ^(C)(People I want a tissue)

Lumkelo : Mba sula neshethi eli oligqokile (No wipe them with your shirt)

Siya : Unyanisile 🙂 (That true)

He sobbed loudly while wiping his tears with his shirt what even made him more sad is that he nearly died without even knowing his son so he thank Lunelo an Lungelo to meet up at that restaurant Everyone was dancing when Smangele stood up an walked to her parents while giggling CC that warmth Lunelo's heart cause he loved her no matter what she is his daughter

Sma : Daddy

Lunelo : Yes Baby I love You

Sma : Mav you

He kissed her all over her faces causing her to giggle

Amkelo : We made it

Slue : We did an am proud of us

Our Love Is A Testimony

Insert 60 Finales

19 years later

Narrated

Life has been great these two couple did have their upside down but they still keeping it true

Lungelo an Amkelo Mtshomo ¥

They gave birth to twins 18 years ago but one of the twin died it was very painful to Amkelo cause it took her back to when she did abortion but Lungelo was always there for her so they raised this one twin his name is Lubanzi Mtshomo he's 18 years old studying in University, Lungelo is in charge of Tom's business he gladly gave him the ropes so he's been good an doing work perfectly but all in all everything is good in this family even now Amkelo is expecting an they said it a girl \bigcirc

Lunelo and Slungile Mtshomo

Well this family has had it worse they did have problems but they still connected an they love each other more than anything, Slungile was indeed pregnant as he assumed that maybe Lunelo has already placed his seed an she found out a week later after the wedding♥...it was hard for Smangele cause she got used to being the only child in the family but she did eventually their son's name is Ntuthuko Mtshomo 17 years an their twins are Snethaba and Sakhumzi Mtshomo 9 years old, Lunelo has backed down from being a gangster he wants to spend more time with his family

The whole family

- Mbodla an Thuli were involved in a car accident an died
- Tom an Asemahle are still holding it down although they are old now
- Amanda an Thapelo are still alive an old too but they are still loving each other every passing day
- Siya is still a old bachelor same as Lumkelo but that one doesn't care about girls a lot

The family is still in touch an they always together all the time, it's one big happy family although they are still hurt by the passing of Mbodla an Thuli but other than that they are good

The Sun Has Fallen ★ is next in line it also continues from this Diary cause you will find them in it we thanks for the support keep on supporting me much appreciated an I love you all

.....The End.....

Thank you guys for downloading this book from my site please keep visiting <u>https://novelsguru.com/</u> for supporting me and also don't forget to share it with your friends.

Dear Friends please download these books direct from <u>https://novelsguru.com/</u> bookmark this site for latest African books, and also supporting me Thanks.

For daily latest books please visit https://novelsguru.com/

And also visit my Facebook page, and like and share it <u>https://www.facebook.com/groups/3345453369055623</u>